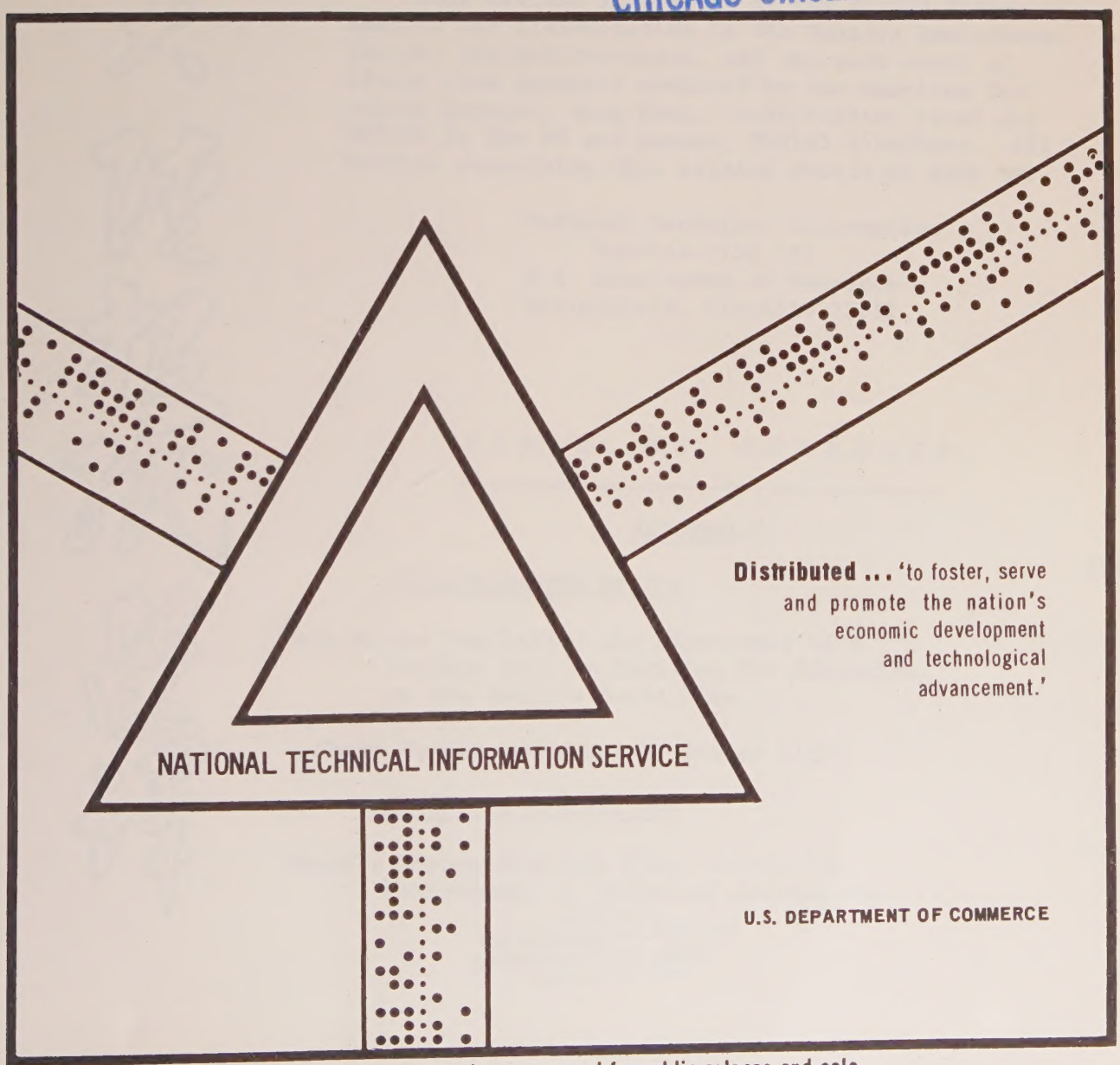
SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

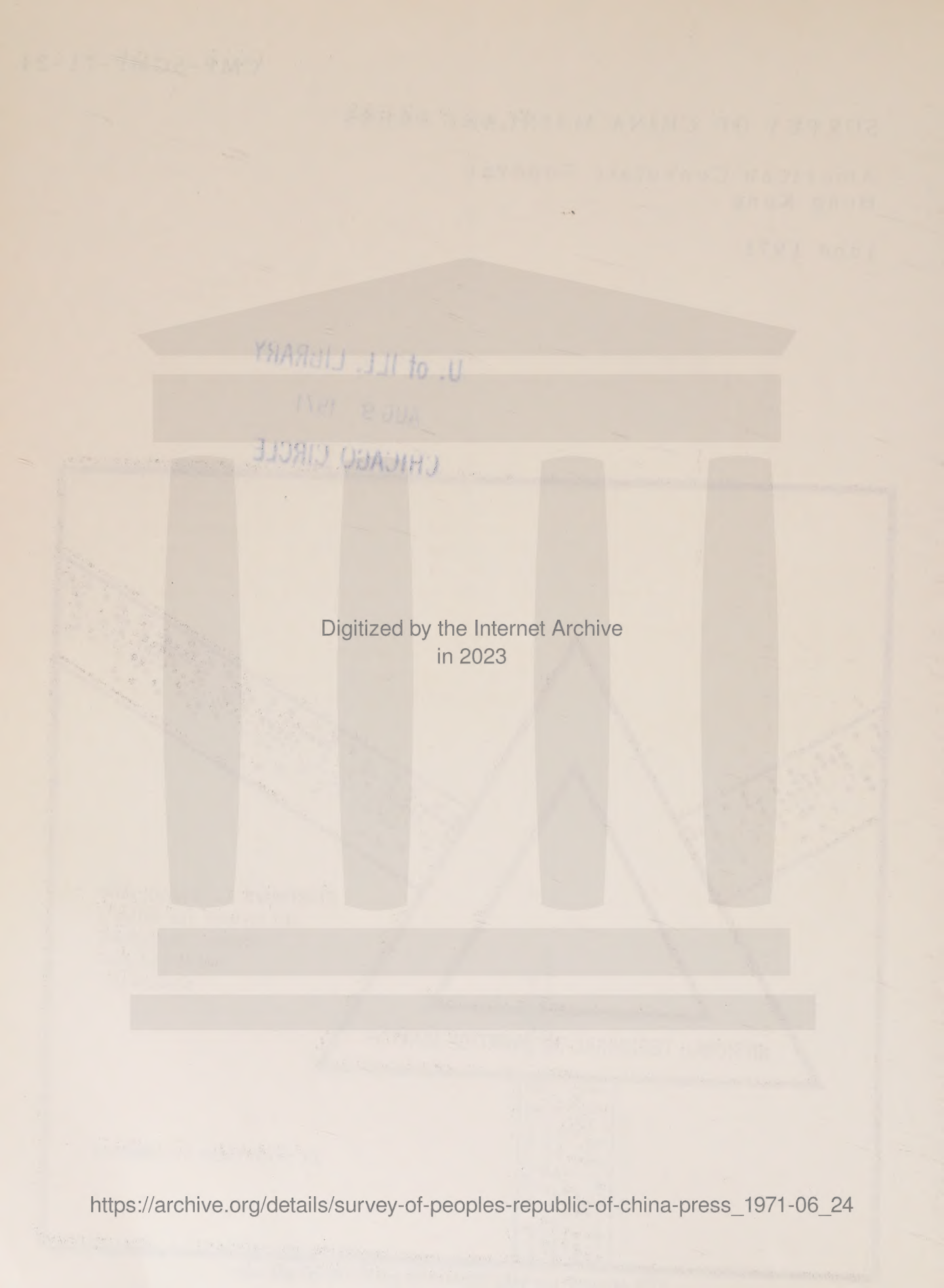
U. S American Consulate General
Hong Kong

June 1971

U. of ILL. LIBRARY
AUG 9 1971
CHICAGO CIRCLE


NATIONAL TECHNICAL INFORMATION SERVICE
Distributed ... 'to foster, serve and promote the nation's economic development and technological advancement.'
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

This document has been approved for public release and sale.


U. of Ill. LIBRARY
AUG 5 1971
CHICAGO CIRCLE

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2023

https://archive.org/details/survey-of-peoples-republic-of-china-press_1971-06_24

CMP-SCMP-71-24

中国大陆报纸摘译

Survey of China Mainland Press

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B.C.C.

No. 4917-4920
June 14-17, 1971

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. Subscription rates are US$130 in the US and Canada, US$165 elsewhere. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

National Technical Information
Service (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NATIONAL

Page

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

Sum Up and Popularize the Experience of a Certain Unit in Carrying Out Education on the Party's Basic Line 1

A Sharp Weapon and a Bright Beacon Light 9

TECHNICAL INNOVATIONS

Honan's Loyang Bearings Plant Scores Big Achievement in Technical Innovations 17

Reproduced by
NATIONAL TECHNICAL
INFORMATION SERVICE
Springfield, Va. 22151

Page

POWER STATION

People of Minority Nationalities Set Up More Small Hydro-Electric Power Stations 19

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Ambassador Robo and Other Albanian Comrades Work on China-Albania Friendship People's Commune 21

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Tientsin Soiree in Warm Welcome of Samdech and Madame Sihanouk 21

CAMBODIA

Spokesman of Royal Government of National Union of Cambodia Sternly Condemns Phnompenh Traitorous Clique for Plotting Bogus Constitution, Sham Elections 22

CHINA AND CUBA

Cuban Charge d'Affaires A.I. Gives Cocktail Party on Occasion of Cuban National Football Team's Visit to China 24

CHINA AND CZECHOSLOVAKIA

New Chinese Ambassador to Czechoslovakia Presents Credentials 24

CHINA AND KUWAIT

Kuwait Foreign Minister Receives Chinese Charge d'Affaires Ad Interim 25

CHINA AND LAOS

Heroes and Model Workers Delegation of Laotian Patriotic Front Leaves Nanning for Home 25

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Premier Kim Il Sung Receives Chinese Journalists' Delegation 27

Korean Ambassador Gives Cocktail Party and Film Reception on Occasion of 34th Anniversary of Victory of Battle of Bochunbo 27

Page

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Pakistan Border Trade Delegation Leaves Peking to Tour Other Parts of China 28

CHINA AND POLAND

Head of Chinese Government Trade Delegation Leaves Warsaw 28

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Chairman Mao and Vice Chairman Lin Cordially Meet Comrade Nicolae Ceausescu and Romanian Party and Government Delegation Headed by Him 29

Comrade Hsieh Fu-chih Calls on Romanian Party and Government Delegation 30

Peking Soiree in Honor of Romanian Party and Government Delegation 30

Chinese and Romanian Party and State Leaders Continue Talks 31

Chinese Freighters' Responsible Members Give Joint Reception in Romania 32

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Somali Government Delegation Visits Peking Capital Iron and Steel Company 33

CHINA AND SOUTH VIETNAM

Ambassador Nguyen Van Quang Holds Press Conference Marking Second Anniversary of Establishment of Provisional Revolutionary Government of Republic of South Vietnam 33

CHINA AND SUDAN

Sudanese Government Delegation Arrives in Peking 35

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Gives Banquet in Honor of Sudanese Government Delegation 36

US

Declining US Hegemony Reflected in 18th Annual International Banking Conference 38

Page

NATIONAL

INVESTIGATION AND STUDY

Resolutely Uphold Practice-First and Lay Emphasis on Investigation and Study 40

Go Deep into Practice, Conduct Investigation and Study and Grasp the Initiative in Leadership Work 49

HARNESSING OF YELLOW RIVER

Drawing Yellow River Water for Irrigation, Transforming Harm into Blessing 53

WATER CONSERVANCY

Central China Region Builds Many Water Conservancy Projects 64

RURAL MEDICAL SERVICE

Peking Medical Workers Serve Peasants and Herdsmen on Northwest Grassland 65

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Australian Friend Madame Lenore Taylor Arrives in Peking 67

BRAZIL

Brazil Defends Sovereignty over 200-Nautical-Mile Territorial Limits in Defiance of US Pressure 67

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Samdech and Madame Sihanouk and Other Distinguished Cambodian Guests Visit PLA Peking Unit in Tientsin 68

CHINA AND CANADA

First Canadian Ambassador to China Ralph Eager Collins Arrives in Peking 69

CHINA AND CHILE

China's First Ambassador to Republic of Chile Lin Ping Leaves Peking for Post 69

Page

CHINA AND CUBA

Peking Party for Cuban National Football Team and Cuba-China Friendship Association Anniversary 70

Cuban National Football Team Leaves Peking for Home 71

CHINA AND DENMARK

Danish Ambassador to China Gives Constitution Day Reception 71

CHINA AND MONGOLIA

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Arrives in Ulan Bator 72

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Chinese Ambassador to Korea Gives Banquet for Chinese Journalists' Delegation's Visit to Korea 72

Korean Central News Agency Gives Farewell Banquet for Chinese Journalists' Delegation 73

Comrade So Chol and Korean Workers' Party Delegation He Is Leading Stop Over in Peking on Tour Abroad 74

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

DRVN Government Civil Aviation Delegation Leaves Peking for Southern China 75

PANAMA

Panama Takes Measures to Defend 200-Nautical-Mile Territorial Limits 75

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Comrade Ceausescu, His Wife and Other Distinguished Romanian Guests Visit Petro-Chemical Works in Peking 76

Comrade Nicolae Ceausescu and Romanian Party and Government Delegation He Is Leading Leave Peking for Southern China . . . 77

Chinese Charge d'Affaires A.I. in Romania Fetes Delegation of Romanian Ministry of Chemical Industry 78

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Somali Government Delegation 78

Page

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Somali Government Delegation 78

CHINA AND SOUTH VIETNAM

Peking Reception Marks Anniversary of Provisional Revolutionary Government of Republic of South Vietnam 79

Premier Chou En-lai Greets Founding Anniversary of Provisional Revolutionary Government of Republic of South Vietnam 81

Ambassador Nguyen Van Quang Gives Grand Reception in Peking Warmly Celebrating Second Anniversary of Provisional Revolutionary Government of South Vietnam Republic 82

Ambassador Nguyen Van Quang's Speech at Reception Marking Second Anniversary of Founding of PRGRSVN 84

Text of Chief of General Staff Huang Yung-sheng's Speech at Reception Given by Ambassador Nguyen Van Quang 89

CHINA AND SUDAN

China Presents Documentary to Sudanese Government 92

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Chinese Ambassador Gives Banquet in Honor of Yugoslav State Secretary for Foreign Affairs 93

NATIONAL

MAO LINE OF LITERATURE AND ART

Sharp Weapon for Criticizing the Humanism of Landlords and the Bourgeoisie 94

LITTLE RED SOLDIERS

Learn from Lei Feng, Be Chairman Mao's Good Children 104

Strong Sprouts Nourished with Rain and Dew 107

INDOCTRINATION OF SCHOOLCHILDREN

Mao Tse-tung's Thought Nurtures Youths and Adolescents in Their Healthy Growing Up 111

PLA POLITICAL OFFICER

Good PLA Political Instructor 113

Page

BASIC LEVEL REVOLUTIONARY COMMITTEE

Outstanding Representative of Masses on Peking Factory Revolutionary Committee 116

RUSTICATION OF EDUCATED YOUTH

Chinese Girl Student Matures Politically in Countryside 118

TEXTILE INDUSTRY

Sinkiang Textile Industry Makes Rapid Progress 122

LOCAL INDUSTRY

Southwest China Province's Industry and Communications Report New Successes in Revolution and Production 123

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Chinese and Albanian Seamen Have Get-Together in Kwangchow 125

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Samdech Sihanouk Visits Factories in Tientsin 126

CHINA AND MONGOLIA

China, Mongolia Sign Protocol on Goods Exchange for 1971 127

CHINA AND MOROCCO

Moroccan Officials Receive Chinese Ambassador 127

CHINA AND NEPAL

Nepalese Prime Minister Attends Reception Given by Chinese Ambassador 127

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Chinese Journalists' Delegation Leaves Korea for Home 128

Chinese Journalists' Delegation Returns to Peking 129

PERU

Peruvian Foreign Minister Denounces Two Super-Powers for Dividing Oceans 129

Page

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Comrade Nicolae Ceausescu and Romanian Party and Government Delegation He Is Leading Leave Peking for Southern China . . . 130

Romanian Party and Government Delegation Headed by Comrade Ceausescu Arrives in Nanking from Peking 131

Comrade Ceausescu and Other Distinguished Romanian Guests Visit Yangtze River Bridge at Nanking 133

Kiangsu Provincial Committee of Chinese Communist Party, Kiangsu Provincial Revolutionary Committee Give Banquet in Honor of Romanian Party and Government Delegation Headed by Comrade Ceausescu 133

Romanian Party and Government Delegation Leaves Nanking for Shanghai 135

Romanian Party and Government Delegation Led by Comrade Ceausescu Arrives in Shanghai to Rousing Welcome 136

Shanghai Ballet Performance in Honor of Romanian Party and Government Delegation 139

CPC Shanghai Municipal Committee and Shanghai Municipal Revolutionary Committee Give Banquet Warmly Welcoming Romanian Party and Government Delegation Led by Nicolae Ceausescu 139

Comrade I.G. Maurer and Other Distinguished Romanian Guests Visit Summer Palace in Peking 141

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Somali Government Delegation Visits Army Unit, Hospital and School for Deaf-Mutes in Peking 142

CHINA AND SOUTH VIETNAM

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: Salute Heroic People of South Vietnam 143

Two Vietnamese Films Shown in China to Mark 2nd Anniversary of Founding of Provisional Revolutionary Government of Republic of South Vietnam 145

Peking Photo Exhibition Marks Second Anniversary of Founding of Provisional Revolutionary Government of Republic of South Vietnam 145

Page

CHINA AND SUDAN

Sudanese Government Delegation Visits Commune and Factory in Peking 146

CHINA AND ZAMBIA

NPC Vice Chairman Kuo Mo-jo Meets Zambian Guest 147

NATIONAL

MAO LINE FOR LITERATURE AND ART

Struggle of Principle Must Be Carried Through to the End 148

SCHOOL CHILDREN

Conscientiously and Successfully Carry Out Education Work Outside the School for Students 154

SCIENTIFIC FARMING

Carry Out Scientific Farming for the Revolution 156

USE OF WASTE MATERIALS

Create Happiness for the People and Turn "Three Evils" into "Three Advantages" 162

Shanghai Commercial Departments Make Multiple Use of Waste, Discarded Material 167

POWER STATIONS

South China Hsien Builds Small Hydro-Electric Power Stations 169

FOREIGN RELATIONS

BRAZIL

Brazil Declares Sanctions against Foreign Piratic Fishing Vessels 171

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Samdech and Madame Sihanouk Conclude Visit to Tientsin 172

Samdech and Madame Sihanouk Arrive in Peking after Friendly Visit to Tientsin 173

China-Cambodia Friendship Lasts Forever 174

Page

CHINA AND CHILE

Chinese Women Basketball Team on Friendly Tour in Chile 175

CHILE

Chilean, Yugoslav Foreign Ministers Support Sovereignty of Various Countries in Using Resources of Territorial Sea, Seabed 176

FOREIGN TRADE

Vice Minister of Foreign Trade Chou Hua-min Returns to Peking after Visiting Foreign Countries 176

CHINA AND MALI

Malian Head of State Receives Chinese Military Friendship Delegation 177

CHINA AND MONGOLIA

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Leaves Ulan Bator for Home 177

CHINA AND ROMANIA

General Secretary Ceausescu, Chairman Maurer Send Message of Thanks to Chairman Mao, Vice Chairman Lin and Premier Chou 178

China-Romania Joint Communique Signed in Peking 179

China-Romania Joint Communique 180

Talks between Chinese and Romanian Party and State Leaders Successfully Concluded 188

Comrade Ceausescu and Other Distinguished Romanian Guests Visit Chiangnan Shipyard in Shanghai and Receive Ceremonial Welcome 188

Romanian Party and Government Delegation Headed by Comrade Nicolae Ceausescu Leaves Shanghai for Peking 190

Romanian Party and Government Delegation Returns to Peking from Shanghai after Visiting Southern China 190

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Agreement on Economic and Technical Cooperation between Governments of China and Somalia Signed in Peking 191

Page

Leader of Somali Government Delegation Gives Dinner Party in Peking 192

Somali Government Delegation Leaves Peking for Southern China 193

CHINA AND SUDAN

Sudanese Government Delegation Concludes Friendly Visit to Nanking 194

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Government Delegation of Yugoslavia Leaves Belgrade for China for Friendly Visit 195

Yugoslav Government Delegation Arrives in Shanghai 196

CHINA AND ZAMBIA

Zambian Guest Leaves Peking for Southern China 196

* * *

Unless otherwise indicated, these materials are full translations of articles appearing in Chinese Communist newspapers or releases emanating from Chinese Communist news agencies.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

June 14, 1971 No. 4917

****
* NATIONAL *
****

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

Sum Up and Popularize the Experience of a Certain Unit in Carrying Out Education on the Party's Basic Line

- an on-the-spot meeting held by the leadership organs of the Peking units of the PLA

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, May 29, 1971)

The leadership organ of the Peking units of the PLA recently convened an on-the-spot meeting on line education in a certain subordinate unit to sum up and propagate the experience of this unit in carrying out education on the Party's basic line for the whole socialist historical period. Because of the active grasping of education on the Party's basic line, this unit has further heightened fundamentally the awareness of the cadres and fighters of class struggle, the struggle of the lines and continuing revolution, and effectively pushed forward its own revolutionization and militarized development.

During the great proletarian cultural revolution, this unit, by holding high the great red banner of the thought of Mao Tse-tung, by resolutely standing on the side of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, and by braving evil winds and fighting against treacherous waves, made important contributions to the implementation and defense of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

After the 2nd plenum of the 9th Party Congress and in accordance with Chairman Mao's directive of "Carry out education on ideology and political lines" in the whole Party, the Party committee of the unit conscientiously studied, in the deepening development of the criticize-revisionism and rectification movement and in relation with the reality of struggle, the basic line of the Party advanced by Chairman Mao for the whole socialist historical period.

"Socialist society is a fairly long historical stage. During this stage of history, there will still exist classes, the struggle between the road of socialism and the road of capitalism, and the danger of a capitalist restoration remains. It is necessary to recognize the protracted and complex nature of this struggle. It is necessary to heighten our vigilance. It is necessary to have a correct understanding of the problems of class contradictions and class struggle and to handle them correctly, to distinguish the contradiction between the enemy and ourselves on the one hand and the contradictions among the people on the other and to handle them correctly. Otherwise a socialist country like ours will turn into its opposite, it will degenerate and there will be restoration. From now on we must remind ourselves of this every year, every month and every day so that our awareness of this problem may remain fresh and we may maintain a Marxist-Leninist line."

Everybody deeply realized that this basic line determined for the Party by Chairman Mao, embraced the historical experience of the domestic and international dictatorship of the proletariat, and revealed the laws governing the development of socialist society. It was the guiding principle behind the various policies and tactics of the Party and a beacon illuminating all our work.

In carrying out education on ideology and political line for the unit, as long as prominence is given to basic line education, the key link will be grasped and the fundamental principle of using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate the people and to build the Army will be grasped. Once this education has been grasped, one will be able to stand higher, see further, follow great leader Chairman Mao more closely, and will not lose the way or lag behind in the active and complex struggle. Therefore, the Party committee of this unit has given a place of prominence to basic line education as a task to be tackled on the political and ideological front.

Since January this year, under the unified leadership of the Party committee, leading organs of the headquarters, the political department and the logistics department of this unit have sent in succession 73 work teams deep to the basic level to personally take part in practice. Following that everybody from the top to the bottom in the unit, and from cadres and fighters to dependents of employees have thrown themselves into this educational movement.

In carrying out education on the Party's basic line, the cadres and fighters of this unit by using Mao Tse-tung's thought as an indicator, Chairman Mao's writings as basic teaching material, and Vice Chairman Lin as a glorious example, have carried out living education in a big way in close relation with the three great revolutionary practices. They combine the study of the Party's basic line with the study of relevant teachings of Chairman Mao, with the study of the history of the struggle between the two lines within the Party and the history of the international Communist movement, with the study of the line of the Party's 9th Congress and the line on Army building, with the study of Vice Chairman Lin's great practice of implementing and defending Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, with the opposing of

arrogance and complacency, the practice of modesty and prudence and the active grasping of the remolding of world outlook.

In that way, they have deepened step by step the education on line, enabled the broad masses of commanders and fighters to deepen their comprehension of the Party's basic line and further strengthened their initiative in the implementation and defense of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Promote by Means of Basic Line Education, the Development in Depth of the Mass Movement of Living Study and Application of Mao Tse-tung's Thought in the Unit

The Party committee of this unit, in accordance with the great teaching of Chairman Mao, "Read and study seriously and have a good grasp of Marxism," has directed the cadres and fighters to place the conscientious reading of Marxist-Leninist works and Chairman Mao's writings in a position of primacy for the education on line and in command over the whole process of the education on line.

At the onset of the education, in relation with the history of the international Communist Movement, the history of the struggle between the two lines in our Party, particularly the reality of the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines in the whole country after the liberation, the Party committee of this unit directed all to carry out a conscientious study of such brilliant works of Chairman Mao as "Report to the 2nd Plenary Session of the 7th Central Committee of the Communist Party of China" and "The Correct Handling of Contradictions Among the People" as well as his series of great teachings, and to study the political report made by Vice Chairman Lin at the "9th Congress."

By means of the study, everybody more deeply recognized the origin and development of the Party's basic line, and understood the law of socialist social development revealed by the Party's basic line advanced by Chairman Mao. Everybody realizes that the spiritual essence of this basic line is to achieve "four-maintaining": Maintaining class struggle, maintaining the dictatorship of the proletariat, maintaining the socialist road and maintaining correct differentiation and handling of the two different kinds of contradiction. To bring the "four-maintaining" into focus means to maintain continuing revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Conscientious reading in basic line education has enabled the broad masses of cadres and fighters to understand Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking more profoundly. Revolving on the Party's basic line they made a study of Chairman Mao's thesis on the law of unity of opposites and deeply realized that class, class contradictions and class struggle in socialist society were protracted and complex and pervaded every process from beginning to end.

By studying Chairman Mao's thesis on the universality of contradictions and grasping the principal contradiction, they deeply realized that in

socialist society, the struggle between the bourgeoisie and the proletariat and the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road were the principal contradiction in China.

By studying Chairman Mao's thesis on the transformation of the opposite aspects of a contradiction into its opposite under given conditions, they deeply realized the danger of capitalist restoration and the significance of the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

By studying Chairman Mao's thesis on the peculiarity of contradictions and "Qualitatively different contradictions can only be resolved by qualitatively different methods," they deeply realized that the correct handling of the two different kinds of contradiction is an important guarantee for the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

The broad masses of cadres and fighters have changed the process of the education on line into a process of bringing problems of orientation and line to the living study and application of Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought, more deeply understood the spiritual essence of the Party's basic line, increased their affection for Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and stimulated the more penetrating forward development of the mass movement of living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. There appeared a lively and vigorous situation in study among the broad masses of cadres and fighters in conscientious reading, diligent reflecting, and active discussing.

They said with deep conviction: "The implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line depends on awareness of the struggle between the two lines, and the heightening of awareness to the struggle between the two lines depends on the reading of Chairman Mao's works. We must implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line all our life and read Chairman Mao's works all our life."

Strengthen Further by Means of Education on Basic Line the Initiative in Giving Prominence to Proletarian Politics

During the education on the basic line, the Party committee of the unit directed the cadres and fighters to take some problems that existed in giving prominence to proletarian politics, and study in a conscientious manner the Party's basic line and further strengthened the initiative in giving prominence to politics.

In the study everybody realized that after the taking over of the work of the Military Commission by Vice Chairman Lin, he had advanced on the basis of Chairman Mao's thought and line on Army building a series of policies and principles laying stress on building the Army politically, which clearly pointed out the road and orientation for the building of our Army in this new historical period. On the question of laying stress on building the Army politically, the various levels have taken the lead in grasping every year and every month without relaxing a moment and the consciousness of the

cadres and fighters in giving prominence to proletarian politics has become higher and higher.

However, under the new situation of the continuous development and changes in class struggle, some of the comrades have either felt that the giving of prominence to politics has been "more or less" completed, or when the task is heavy and the time is pressing, shown signs of vacillation in that particular direction.

There are also some comrades who could not handle correctly the relationship between one-good and the other three-good. They either grasped one-good and forgot to "lead" the remaining three-good, or grasped three-good and forgot that good political thinking was the commander.

With these problems in mind everybody studied over again Vice Chairman Lin's directive, "To give prominence to politics is not an optional policy which you may or may not follow. It is a fundamental measure put forward in accordance with the law governing development of socialist society and required by its economic base." Armed with the Party's basic line everybody carried out serious analysis and realized that the main cause for vacillation in bringing politics to the fore was because of the lack of deep enough understanding of Vice Chairman Lin's directive of bringing proletarian politics to the fore and because these comrades were not completely clear on the relationship between giving prominence to proletarian politics and the Party's basic line for this historical stage of socialist society. In order to solve this problem theoretically, the comrades carried out a penetrating debate revolving around the question of "Why the law governing the development of socialist society determines the giving of prominence to politics is not an optional policy."

By means of this study everybody realized that the Party's basic line revealed the law governing the development of socialist society and that the protracted nature and the complexity of the class struggle in socialist society, and the danger of capitalist restoration that existed in socialist society determined the importance, the persistency and the arduousness of giving prominence to politics.

Everybody said, "Giving prominence to proletarian politics is necessary for the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat, the prevention of capitalist restoration and the building of socialism. The deeper the comprehension of the basic line, the higher the consciousness in giving prominence to politics. If the basic line is forgotten, vacillations will appear in giving prominence to politics even to the extent of losing orientation and taking the wrong road."

By means of the education on the basic line, the cadres and fighters have become more conscious and steadfast in giving prominence to politics. Many of the comrades have also made use of the Party's basic line to carry out analysis on the road taken by the companies in the movement to make 4-good, and discovered some of the causes why some of the companies had failed to be rated 4-good, which further strengthened the orientation of

giving prominence to politics, the implementation of Chairman Mao's Army building line and increased the confidence in making 4-good for the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

The anti-chemical warfare company of a certain unit has been rated a 4-good company for ten consecutive years. While carrying out basic line education, it and three fraternal companies were given a certain construction work assignment together. When the construction work began, some of the people said, "With four companies working in competition together, it will be like having four operas sung simultaneously." So they wanted to compete in technique and in the rate of progress to maintain their advanced standing.

When the Party branch discovered this, it immediately organized everybody to make a study of the Party's basic line with reference to this living idea. By means of the study, everybody had a clear idea of the orientation. They said, "We have only two operas. One that resolutely and unswervingly gives prominence to proletarian politics, and the other that gives prominence only to professional work and to technique." Thereupon, together with the fraternal units, the comrades consciously turned the worksite into a classroom for educating people with Mao Tse-tung's thought and for company construction, and into a battleground for the implementation and defense of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line where everybody fought shoulder to shoulder and made advance together. This not only enhanced greatly the revolutionization and the militarized construction of the companies, but also greatly sped up the rate of the construction work and resulted in fresh contributions to the cause of socialist construction.

By Means of Basic Line Education To Further Understand Clearly the Special Character of Continuing the Revolution Under the Dictatorship of the Proletariat and Strengthen Initiative in Remolding World Outlook

This unit in basic line education has grasped firmly from the beginning to the end the remolding of the world outlook of the fighters and cadres. It educates everybody to realize deeply that the Party's basic line is the line of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and that only through the continuous remolding of world outlook could awareness in class struggle, the struggle in lines, and continuing the revolution be heightened, the Party's basic line be adhered to and the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat be carried on to the end.

After their cognition was heightened, many of the comrades consciously armed themselves with the Party's basic line, looked in themselves for any sign of struggle between the two lines, looked for the cause in their world outlook, studied how the basic line was implemented and investigated how ideas were formed.

Some said, "The basic line points out, 'In this historical period of socialism there are still classes, class contradictions and class struggles,'

we nevertheless feel that having been through the great cultural revolution, class struggle has slackened, and the question of line has been settled."

Some said, "The basic line points out that in a socialist society 'the danger of a capitalist restoration remains,' we nevertheless feel that since we are holding the guns, the seal of power is in our hands and the pen is wielded by us, so the dictatorship of the proletariat is consolidated." Consequently their vigilance against the class enemies who flew the red flag to oopose the red flag was not high.

Some said, "The basic line points out, 'it is necessary to recognize the protracted and complex nature of this struggle. It is necessary to heighten our vigilance,' we nevertheless feel that the rise and fall of the class struggle is something which only occurs occasionally, and consequently the cord of class struggle in our mind is sometimes wound tightly and sometimes slackened. One of the main reasons behind this kind of muddled-up thinking is that the idea of 'taking a rest' and 'having a respite' under the situation of victory, which in the final analysis is nothing but the word "self" making trouble."

With these problems in mind, the broad masses of cadres and fighters conscientiously combated self and criticized revisionism, cherished a noble ambition and established a lofty will to carry on the Chinese revolution and the world revolution to the end.

In the course of directing the cadres and fighters to grasp firmly the remolding of world outlook, this unit has raised the guarding against arrogance and complacency and practicing of modesty and prudence to the plane of line struggle. Many of the units have carried out analysis on the various manifestations of the growth of arrogance and complacency under the victorious situation and how such feeling could jeopardize the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Many of the comrades said, "The basic line is the line for continuing the revolution. If we become arrogant and complacent over a slight bit of achievement, we would stand still and make no further progress and that would endanger the implementation of the basic line."

The mortar company of a certain unit once sent a support-agriculture team to a production team near where it was stationed to assist in the "one-strike, three-oppose movement." At the beginning, the movement developed smoothly, and because of that one of the comrades became arrogant and complacent. The class enemies, taking advantage of this weakness, showered him with attentions which caused him to lose his vigilance, muddled up the line of distinction between himself and the enemies, and for a time caused the movement to be affected.

Upon discovering the problem, the Party branch organized the comrades to combine reality closely with the study of the Party's basic line, which enabled them to understand that with arrogance and complacency they would forget the "three-existence" stated in the basic line and act in contravention against the spirit of the "four-must" given in the basic line.

Because of that, they became more modest and prudent, trusted and relied more on the masses, and developed deeply the "one-strike, three-oppose" movement, which enabled this production team to become an advanced typical example in the whole commune. They said with deep conviction, "Slighting the enemies politically and forgetting class and class struggle ideologically is the greatest arrogance and complacency."

By means of the basic line education, there is a great change in the spiritual feature of the broad masses of cadres and fighters. They deeply realized that through the whole historical period of socialism the PLA, which is a strong pillar of support for the dictatorship of the proletariat, shoulders a glorious and great historical burden in the implementation and defense of the basic line of the Party personally laid down by Chairman Mao. They indicate that they will regularly discuss the basic line without slackening, regularly grasp class struggle without slackening, regularly carry out revolutionary great criticism and repudiation without slackening, maintain the remolding of world outlook without slackening, solidly establish a proletarian world outlook and play the role of staunch fighters in the conscious implementation and defense of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

* * *

A Sharp Weapon and a Bright Beacon Light

- How the 9th company of a certain Peking PLA unit combines the study of Chairman Mao's philosophical concepts with the study of the Party's basic line

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, May 30, 1971)

In line education, how can the company cadres acquire a deep understanding of the basic line of the Party raised by Chairman Mao for the whole historical period of socialist society? In this respect, the 9th company of a certain PLA Peking unit has provided very good experience.

In compliance with the great teaching, "Let philosophy be emancipated from the confines of the philosopher's classroom and from books and turned into a sharp weapon in the hands of the masses," the Party branch of the 9th company organized cadres and fighters to combine closely the study of Chairman Mao's philosophical concepts with the study of the Party's basic line and to study the line while studying philosophy and study philosophy while studying the line. As a result of study, the comrades of the whole company have acquired a deeper understanding of Chairman Mao's philosophical concepts and the Party's basic line, continuously heightened their consciousness of class struggle, two line struggle and continuous revolution and further increased the ability to distinguish between true and false Marxism. They have fostered the practice of studying and applying philosophy.

Understanding From a Squad Leader in Helping Liu Hai To Study

In conformity with Chairman Mao's teaching about "conducting education in ideology and political line" throughout the Party, this PLA unit launched line education with the Party's basic line as its core among the cadres and fighters. After the beginning of such education, the cadres and fighters of the 9th company showed a very high enthusiasm for study. Imbued with profound proletarian feelings toward the great leader Chairman Mao, they conscientiously and assiduously copied what they studied and recited words or sentences of what they studied one by one. They wanted to imprint immediately on their minds the content of the Party's basic line.

But in an excellent situation, the Party branch very rapidly ran into a problem. One day, political instructor Hsiung Ch'un-lin went to the second squad to ask fighter Ch'en Shun-t'ai what was the Party's basic line. Very fluently Ch'en Shun-t'ai read out twice from memory Chairman Mao's writings on the Party's basic line. The political instructor again asked him, "Will you try to answer why Chairman Mao should have put forward in the Party's basic line the 'three existences' and 'four demands'?" Ch'en Shun-t'ai could not answer that. The political instructor asked several other comrades the same question and everyone of them showed the same reaction.

This problem aroused the political instructor's attention. "Concerning the Marxist theory, we must be capable of mastering and applying it, and the aim of mastery lies in application." The political instructor thought that while it was necessary for everyone to memorize and recite from memory quickly the Party's basic line yet the aim of so doing was to let everyone consciously apply the Party's basic line as a guide to his own thinking and action, and to strengthen the company unit's revolutionization and construction with regard to preparedness against war. Therefore, we could in no way stay content with just an ability to recite from memory what was studied but must direct vigorous efforts toward combined study and application and must first help everyone to acquire a deep understanding of the spiritual essence of the Party's basic line.

Late at night, the lights in the company headquarters remained on. Hsiung Ch'un-lin was still discussing with the squad leader and others on how to do a better job of handling the Party's basic line. At one of the meetings, everyone's attention was aroused by a report by the leader of the 1st squad about the squad's practice of combining the study of one single viewpoint of Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking with an attempt at understanding a certain part of the content of the basic line, getting rid of a muddled idea ideologically and summing up understanding about a certain stage of study. In particular, the case of new fighter Liu Hai of this squad who studied the line while studying philosophy gave everyone great enlightenment.

Liu Hai had never seriously studied the Party's basic line. When he recently listened to the political instructor talk about "struggle still existing between the socialist and capitalist roads" in the historical period of socialism, he did not acquire a thorough understanding in this respect. After a check, the squad leader found that it was mainly a case of Liu Hai's not having clearly understood the basic contradictions of a socialist society. Therefore, Liu Hai was made to start with the study of philosophy and get acquainted with the basic contradictions of a socialist society.

Inspired by the squad leader, Liu Hai set forth a large string of "contradictions," such as why Chang San and Li Szu of his own village got into a dispute, why the commune members had an unfavorable opinion of the brigade leader, why a mother-in-law and her daughter-in-law fought, why the poor and lower-middle peasants opposed the practice of reclaiming "small plots of wasteland" by a minority, and so on.

After the contradictions were set forth, the squad leader helped him to study Chairman Mao's teaching on the handling of principal contradictions, word by word, sentence by sentence, "In the development of complex things, there exist many contradictions. One of these must be the principal contradiction. Its existence and development determine or influence the existence and development of other contradictions."

The squad leader asked Liu Hai by way of explanation, "Do you know which of this large string of 'contradictions' is the most harmful for the effort in following the socialist road?"

After thinking, Liu Hai said, "It is the reclamation of 'small plots of wasteland' or the promotion of spontaneous capitalism!"

The squad leader confirmed his view and told him that for a minority to promote spontaneous capitalism when the poor and lower-middle peasants were following the socialist road was a manifestation of struggle between the capitalist road and the socialist road. After hearing this, Liu Hai felt suddenly erlightened. He thought that in the past, under the influence of the evil wind of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's attempt to restore capitalism, some people in the village tried to haul away the brigade's oxen to open up "small plots of wasteland" an effort to undermine the foundation of the socialist collective economy. Though at that time he felt that these people were wrong yet he did not fight them resolutely. This meant lack of initiative in the implementation and defense of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

To the squad leader, Liu Hai said, "If like me everyone should allow capitalism freedom to attack socialism, then the collective will be reduced to the level of individual operation, large fields will be reduced to small plots, the socialist territory will shrink increasingly and the ridges marking the capitalist fields will be built higher and higher. 'A socialist country like ours will turn into its opposite and degenerate and capitalist restoration will take place."

The Party branch of the 9th company popularized such a method of approach adopted by the 1st squad. This gave an effective boost to the line education throughout the company. The cadres and fighters said, "Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking is the theoretical basis for Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. By mastering Chairman Mao's philosophical concepts, we can surely study properly the basic line of our Party formulated by Chairman Mao for the socialist historical period.

Apply the Law of Unity of Opposites in Observing and Analyzing Everything and Elevate Perceptual Knowledge Gradually to the High Plane of Theory

In the 9th company a campaign to study philosophy while studying the line and study the line while studying philosophy was whipped up to a feverish pitch. But both Chairman Mao's philosophical concepts and the Party's basic line are unusually rich in content. Where should we start in our study effort after all?

Chairman Mao teaches, "The law of contradiction in things, i.e., the thing of unity of opposites, is the fundamental law of natural science and society and thus the fundamental law of thinking." In compliance with Vice Chairman Lin's directive on studying Mao Tse-tung's thought with problems in mind and living study and application and in line with the principle of "smaller but better results," the cadres and fighters of the 9th company came to understand in the light of their own practice that the law of unity of opposites was the most fundamental materialistic-dialectical one and was the theoretical basis for the Party's basic line formulated by

Chairman Mao. Only by laying firm hold of the law of unity of opposites can we acquire a deeper understanding of the Party's basic line and gradually raise our understanding of the Party's basic line to the high plane of theory.

How did the 9th company apply the law of unity of opposites in understanding the Party's basic line?

(1) We Must Study Chairman Mao's Writings on Universality of Contradiction and Acquire a Deep Understanding of the Protracted Nature of Class Struggle and Line Struggle

In his writings on the Party's basic line, Chairman Mao pointed out, "In the historical period of socialist society there are still classes, class contradictions and class struggle, there is the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road and there is the danger of capitalist restoration." When the 9th company first started line education, some comrades did not understand very clearly the point about "three existences" remaining in the historical period of socialist society. The Party branch organized the cadres and fighters of the whole company to study such remarks by Chairman Mao as: "Contradictions exist in the development of all things." "In the course of the development of all things exists a movement of contradiction from beginning to end." The Party branch also organized the comrades of the whole company to go to the midst of factories and rural areas to conduct social investigations so as to combine closely line education with the practice of class struggle and line struggle.

For over ten years, in a production team in the garrison area a very acute struggle raged between the capitalist road and the socialist road. Twice a small number of class enemies made a bid for the seizure of political power but twice their plot was smashed by the poor and lower-middle peasants. After the great proletarian cultural revolution, the class enemies still remained unreconciled to their fate. In 1970, in the matter of the planting of rice crops alone, the poor and lower-middle peasants of this brigade had three rounds of struggle with a handful of class enemies.

Through such living facts of class struggle, the comrades of the 9th company came to understand deeply such teaching from Chairman Mao, "In any given phenomenon or thing, the unity of opposites is conditional, temporary and transitory, and hence relative, whereas the struggle of opposites is absolute." In the course of discussion, the comrades again associated the situation in a production team with a string of major movements in class struggle launched in the whole country over the past 20-odd years including the "three-anti" and "five-anti" movements, socialist transformation, the anti-rightist struggle, socialist education campaign, etc. Thus they came to understand more deeply that in the historical period of socialist society, there existed at all times classes, class contradictions and class struggle and that this was an objective law of transformation independent of people's will. Socialism covers an unusually long historical period and socialist struggle must be waged for a long period. Social class struggle will inevitably be reflected in the Party and the protracted nature of class struggle determines the long drawn-out nature of the two-line struggle in the Party.

(2) We Must Study Chairman Mao's Writings on the Particularity of Contradiction and Acquire a Deep Understanding of the Complexity of Class Struggle and Two-line Struggle Under the Dictatorship of the Proletariat

"Since classes, class contradictions and class struggle exist objectively and social class struggle and the two line struggle within the Party are raging so fiercely, why should we sometimes fail to see them or fail to see them clearly?" On this problem the comrades had an unusually heated debate. To help everyone heighten awareness, the Party branch of the 9th company organized cadres and fighters to study repeatedly Chairman Mao's brilliant writings on the particularity of contradiction: "Every social form or ideological form has its own peculiar contradictions and particular essence." "In considering each form of motion of matter, we must pay attention to the points it has in common with various other forms of motion. But what is especially important and necessary, constituting as it does the foundation of our knowledge of a thing, is to observe what is particular to this form of motion of matter, namely, to observe the qualitative difference between this form of motion and other forms." Everyone was helped to associate the large host of facts in the great proletarian cultural revolution with a penetrating discussion. After study, the cadres and fighters came to understand further that under the proletarian dictatorship, the form of class struggle has changed from an open to a hidden one, from mainly fighting with real guns and real cannons to mainly ideological class struggle. The small number of renegades, special agents and diehard capitalist-roaders are the most dangerous enemies under the proletarian dictatorship and the main target of our revolution. Pseudo-Marxists like the renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i are the general representative of a handful of class enemies.

In the light of his own experience, a new fighter cited facts to show the protracted nature of class struggle under the proletarian dictatorship. Before he joined the Army, the class enemies of the hsien-level opera troupe where he belonged resorted to such sinister means as wining and dining, wheedling, flattering, "breaking in and dragging out," etc., in reducing a Communist cadre gradually into a capitalist-roader. By using his influence, this capitalist-roader shielded and supported the class enemies in "revising" the script "Huang Chi-kuang" five times. As a result, a modern play originally devoted to singing praise of heroes was turned into a big poisonous weed scandalizing the heroes.

After hearing what this new fighter recounted, the comrades came to understand better that to fight the red banner by lifting a red banner and to act in collusion with the Kuomintang and serve imperialism, revisionism and the reaction in paving the way for capitalist restoration by putting up the Communist signboard. This marks the main feature of the class enemy's activities under the new historical conditions. The comrades made it known that "we must take Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophical concepts as a weapon to understand this new feature. We must lay hold of this new feature to raise the ability to distinguish between true and false Marxism, learn

how to fight with the open enemy but also learn how to struggle with the hidden enemy and temper ourselves into proletarian revolutionary fighters with consciousness."

(3) We Must Study Chairman Mao's Writings on the Transformation of Contradictions into Their Opposites Under Certain Conditions, Acquire a Deep Understanding of the Danger of Capitalist Restoration and Heighten the Consciousness of Continuous Revolution

"We must recognize the protracted and complex nature of this struggle. We must heighten our vigilance. We must conduct socialist education. We must correctly understand and handle class contradictions and class struggle, distinguish the contradictions between ourselves and the enemy from those among the people and handle them correctly.

To give the comrades a deep understanding of the great significance of such a teaching from Chairman Mao, the Party branch of the 9th company organized cadres and fighters to study Chairman Mao's teaching, "The result of mutual struggle between contradictions or opposites is that under certain conditions they will inevitably transform into each other." The secretary of the Party committee of the commune in the garrison area was also invited to recount the story of a production brigade of this commune: the Party branch secretary of the production brigade, in three out of his nine terms as secretary since liberation, forgot about class struggle with the result that political power was seized by class enemies on each occasion. Another penetrating discussion on this was then unfolded. Everyone was made to realize that in the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road there still existed two possibilities and two prospects, the triumph of socialism over capitalism or the triumph of capitalism over socialism. If we forget about class struggle and relax our vigilance, we face the danger of a restoration of capitalism. The "four demands" put forward by Chairman Mao are a good guarantee for stimulating the transformation of contradictions in the proper direction. We must firmly bear in mind Chairman Mao's teaching and "discuss (class struggle) every year, every month and every day." This is needed in class struggle and line struggle, in continuous revolution and in consolidating the proletarian dictatorship.

In this way, the cadres and fighters of the 9th company have applied Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophical concepts in continuously deepening their comprehension of the Party's basic line and further heightening their consciousness of class struggle, two-line struggle and continuous revolution. The comrades said, "Studying the basic line through study of philosophy, we can study penetratingly and have a thorough understanding. It's no longer a case of discussing a thing for its own sake but one of discussing theory for the sake of the subject concerned."

In Line with the Viewpoint of Primacy of Practice, Heighten Continuously Our Understanding of the Party's Basic Line in the Course of Practice

Chairman Mao teaches us, "The viewpoint of practice is the primary and basic standpoint of dialectical-materialist epistemology." In conducting education in the basic line, the 9th company did not stay content with just the object of making the comrades understand and get conversant with the Party's basic line in classrooms. On the basis of a deep understanding of the spirit and essence of the line, the company led everyone to get personally involved in the practice of real struggle. "Reading books is study and application is also study and an even more important form of study." Through practice, the cadres and fighters of the whole company were able to get a deeper understanding of the Party's basic line.

The Party branch of the 9th company took the Party's basic line as a bright beacon light for the company's revolutionization and construction in relation to preparedness against war. For several years, in line with Vice Chairman Lin's directives, the Party branch doggedly followed the road of giving prominence to politics and, in the course of company construction, directed vigorous efforts to such a fundamental as training, educating and remolding people with Mao Tse-tung's thought. This enabled the company to show brand-new changes in its spiritual outlook. A large number of good men and good deeds emerged. For many consecutive years, it was cited a "4-good" company and taken by the divisions and regiments as an advanced collective for the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

Under the favorable situation, individual cadres of the 9th company at one time developed an arrogant and complacent feeling of "reaching the limit" in giving prominence to politics. Some individual cadres did not bring themselves to study the advanced experience of fraternal units and were not receptive to the criticism of the leadership. After discovering this, the Party branch organized everyone to run a study class. With the basic line taken as a mirror, all of them repeatedly subjected themselves to a comparison and an examination. From the high plane of class struggle and line struggle, they tried to understand the danger of the sentiment of arrogance and self-complacency. From the high plane of continuous revolution and consolidation of the proletarian dictatorship, they tried to see the importance of a fight against arrogance and self-complacency and promotion of modesty and prudence. Everyone came to understand that arrogance and self-complacency was a sign that class struggle had been forgotten and an arch enemy to the implementation of the Party's basic line. Failure to oppose "arrogance" will make the company suffer and cause an individual to stumble on the way, fall behind in ordinary times and run the risk of getting beheaded in war time. After awareness was heightened, political instructor Hsiung Ch'un-lin, at a general meeting of cadres and armymen and in front of the leadership, took the lead in giving a demonstration by thrice fighting self and criticizing revisionism and extensively exposing "arrogance" and digging out the roots of "arrogance" in the depths of the soul. After the meeting, they invited the comrades of the fraternal units over and humbly acquired the advanced experiences from the latter.

With eleven backbone cadres in tow and a knapsack on his back, deputy political instructor Sun Ch'ing-fu walked over 100 li to acquire "scriptures" from three fraternal units. With "arrogance" removed, the "4-good" movement in the company very rapidly assumed a new aspect.

In the 9th company, the Party branch has made a point of applying the Party's basic line as a guide to the creation of "4-good" performances. Many cadres and fighters have also learned how to apply the Party's basic line in analyzing concrete problems that appeared among comrades and handling correctly the contradictions among the people. They said, "The basic line is a treasure. It is a key to the solution of everything." This year, the No. 60 artillery squad had recruited a number of new fighters. Over some small matters of livelihood, bad blood developed between new fighter Shih Ch'eng-k'un of Szechwan and fighter Chien Li-hsin of Hunan. Because both sides were not humble enough, their relations took a turn for the worse. Squad leader Mao Shan-ken organized the comrades of the whole squad to run a Mao Tse-tung's thought study class and led everyone in repeatedly studying what Chairman Mao pointed out in the Party's basic line, "We must correctly understand and handle the problem of class contradictions and class struggle and correctly distinguish and handle the contradictions between the enemy and ourselves and the contradictions among the people." They first made themselves see the disagreement between these two cadres as a contradiction among the people which must be solved by the method of criticism and self-criticism. Then from the high plane of class struggle and line struggle, Mao Shan-ken analyzed the importance of unity. Shih Ch'eng-k'un and Chien Li-hsin both received a tremendous education. They respectively made a self-criticism and very rapidly both smoothed things over between themselves to change from a "dissenting pair" into a "red pair."

"The criterion for truth can only be social practice." "Tested in practice, people's knowledge will take another leap. This leap is more significant, compared with the last." A repeated process of practice has given the cadres and fighters of the 9th company a more penetrating, more thorough and more concrete understanding of the Party's basic line. They have come to understand deeply that the Party's basic line. They have come to understand deeply that the Party's basic line is a guideline for socialist revolution and construction, and a priceless treasure for the company's revolutionization and construction in relation to preparedness against war. Like a bright beacon light, it illuminates our road ahead!

(By a Chieh-fang-chün Pao correspondent, an NCNA correspondent and a Chieh-fang-chun Pao reporter [abridged by our newspaper])

* * *

TECHNICAL INNOVATIONS

Honan's Loyang Bearings Plant Scores Big Achievement in Technical Innovations

(NCNA-English Chengchow, June 3, 1971)

the technical innovations movement of workers of the Loyang bearings plant in Honan province, central china, has yielded big achievements.

the plant's production capacity has been raised 2.2 times and the varieties of the bearings have increased more than 11 times. 1970 production topped the previous record by 44 per cent. technical innovations resulted in saving enough rolled steel in the course of the year to produce bearings for two months. many new products are being turned out, which meet urgent state needs. this demonstrates the incomparable creative power of the chinese working class armed with mao tsetung thought.

the Loyang bearings plant is one of china's biggest and most of its equipment and technology came from abroad. after it was put into operation in 1958, the workers smashed all fetishes and emancipated their minds in the course of a mass technical innovations movement based on the general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism" formulated by the great leader chairman mao. they made more than 7,000 innovations and brought production up to the designing capacity within just three years. however, during the three years of temporary economic difficulties (1960-62), a handful of capitalist-roaders and bourgeois authorities in the plant did their utmost to push the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist trash, such as the slavish comprador philosophy. they insisted that the foreign equipment was beyond improvement. the workers resolutely struggled against them and made technical innovations.

chairman mao in 1964 issued the call "in industry, learn from taching". the workers summed up their experience in technical innovations since the establishment of the plant. inspired by the taching oil workers, they launched another campaign to solve key problems in bearings production, based on state needs. they made many achievements in supporting socialist construction by studying and applying mao tsetung thought in a living way. that year the plant was assigned to make many large bearings for oil drills needed by taching. the plant lacked large grinding machines and needed technical data. the workers said: "the people in taching built their oil field under very difficult conditions. we must learn their revolutionary spirit and turn out the bearings for taching.".

the workers solved the problem of the absence of needed equipment by producing machines and improving old ones. after several months of repeated experiments, they worked out technological processes and succeeded in fulfilling their task on schedule. after this, as a result of over two years of hard struggle, the plant exceeded its designed capacity by 100 per cent and it produced six times as many kinds of bearings. it contributed to filling in blanks in china's bearings industry.

the workers criticized liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line in the great proletarian cultural revolution

and raised their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. this has given impetus to the technical innovations campaign. more than 1,100 new types and specifications of bearings have been trial-produced since the beginning of the cultural revolution and they are now in serial production or mass-produced. included are outsize bearings with a diametre of more than four metres for key construction projects, miniature bearings, ultra-precision bearings and bearings resistant to high or low temperature, corrosion-proof bearings and other special bearings.

in line with chairman mao's teaching "the masses are the real heroes", the loyang bearings plant adheres to the mass line in carrying out technical innovations. many three-in-one technical innovations groups have been set up which have workers as the main body and include revolutionary leading cadres and technicians. these groups set about improving foreign equipment, technology and designs. the small-sized bearings workshop automated 80 per cent of its equipment in just one year. monthly output of the workshop more than doubled, jumping from 185,000 to 400,000 sets of bearings.

in addition to these technical innovations groups which function in all workshops and sections, the plant has also organized a number of three-in-one groups to solve key problems in production. it also submits the subjects to be studied to all the revolutionary workers and invites them to devise ways to solve them. the plant leadership has done all this in line with chairman mao's teaching on concentrating a superior force to fight a war of annihilation. the concerted efforts of the workers have resulted in many technical break-throughs that solve thorny technical problems. the plant adopted 251 major innovations in 1970.

bearing rings used to be made from round steel bars. two-thirds of the high-quality steel was lost in hollowing the bars, and this was a great waste. a group set up to solve key problems last year proposed that steel tubes be used instead. the revolutionary committee of the plant put the problem before the workers. with revolutionary enthusiasm, all the workers hunted for ways to economise on the use of materials. many workers tried to process steel tubes into the required shapes with machine tools, presses and other tools. by their collective efforts, they overcame the difficulties and evolved methods for processing the tubes. the workers then summarized and improved these methods and on this basis created a new punching, cutting and cold extrusion technological process. it is a contribution to china's bearings industry. following this, they carried out more experiments and successfully devised an advanced method to replace hot forging with cold extrusion.

the party organizations and revolutionary committees at all levels in the plant gave strong leadership to the mass technical innovations movement. they arm the masses with mao tsetung thought and support their initiative. in the past, a considerable part of the chromium steel needed to make bearings was imported, and capitalist countries used to set high prices and other exacting demands. the revolutionary workers of the plant were determined to trial-produce a new steel for bearings based on china's rich resources. but the first dozens of experiments failed and some people became downhearted. leading members of the plant organized them to study chairman mao's writings including "the foolish old man who removed the mountains". this filled everyone with added confidence. the trial-production group worked

with other teams to tackle difficult technical problems and conducted joint experiments with related scientific research institutions, steel plants and other units. they finally succeeded after more than one hundred experiments. the bearings made of this new steel material are twice as durable as chromium steel bearings. this is a new contribution to china's bearings industry which is developing with greater, faster, better and more economical results.

POWER STATION

People of Minority Nationalities Set up More Small Hydro-Electric Power Stations

(NCNA-English Peking, June 3, 1971)

people of minority nationalities in various parts of china have set up many small hydro-electric power stations in the past few years since the beginning of the great proletarian cultural revolution, under the guidance of chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line. some stations were built in places where there were virtually none in the past.

around 100 small and medium-sized hydro-electric power stations were set up on the tibetan plateau, the roof of the world. the tibetan region last year produced twice as much power as in 1965, the year preceding the cultural revolution. the generating capacity of the stations set up in 1970 in the sinkiang uighur autonomous region, northwest china, was almost equal to that of the small stations built in the 17 years before the cultural revolution. the small and medium-sized hydro-electric power stations built in multi-national yunnan province in china's southwestern border area in the past few years had a total generating capacity treble that in 1965.

this construction aids agriculture and local industry. power is used for irrigation, threshing, fodder-cutting, husking and shearing. these small stations bring electricity to mountain villages that formerly had to use oil lamps and pine wood torches. the radio rediffusion network has reached remote regions.

with many waterfalls, mountain streams and lakes, the areas inhabited by the minority nationalities have abundant water resources. but, national oppression by the kuomintang reactionaries and ruthless class oppression and exploitation of the peasants and herdsmen by the landlords and herds-owners prevented these water bodies from being used. after liberation, the people of all nationalities enjoyed equality and the minorities became masters of their destiny under the leadership of the communist party and chairman mao. production was expanded and the living standards of the people rose. under the guidance of the party's general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism", the revolutionary masses gave full play to their socialist initiative and built large numbers of hydro-electric power stations in 1958. but, the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of "letting specialists construct hydro-

electric power stations" and "seeking things big and foreign" peddled by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi handicapped this work.

taking mao tsetung thought as their weapon, the people of all nationalities during the great proletarian cultural revolution opened fire on liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. this boosted their enthusiasm and a mass drive to build hydro-electric power stations soon got under way. the drive put stress on the building of small and medium-sized power stations.

the more than 200 households of yi nationality in the tuantang production brigade of tayao county, yunnan province, started to build a small hydro-electric power station in 1958, relying on the strength of the socialist collective. but, owing to the influence of liu shao-chi's revisionist trash including "rely on experts in building water conservancy works" and "seeking things big and foreign", a handful of capitalist-roaders in the former county party committee forced the commune members to stop the work. instead, they asked an "expert" to survey the site and design a big power station. this could not be built because the flow of the river is rather small and the project was abandoned after more than a year's work. the commune members criticized liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line during the cultural revolution, and built a small power station by their own efforts. from the brigade's public accumulation fund, they put up a wood-and-clay power house and designed and made a wooden water turbine by themselves. after four years of hard work, the brigade completed five small hydro-electric power stations that provide sufficient electricity for lighting, irrigation and the processing of farm products.

the peasants and herdsmen in jihwu township of tingchieh county in the tibet autonomous region and local armymen gave play to the revolutionary spirit of daring to think and act. in a little over two months, they built a small hydro-electric power station on a snow-capped mountain 4,700 metres above sea level, a feat previously considered impossible.

the revolutionary committees of yutien, tsele, lopu and other counties on the southern edge of the tarim basin in the sinkiang uighur autonomous region, got local smiths, carpenters, masons and poor and lower-middle herdsmen to discuss and design small hydro-electric power stations. more than 40 such stations went up last year.

situated in the western part of the kaolikung mountains, tengchung county in yunnan province has abundant water resources. the local people of han, tai and a dozen other nationalities worked in the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle during the cultural revolution. they made use of local resources and completed 64 small power stations with a total generating capacity of 5,830 kilowatts.

this mass drive gets help from machine-building departments in various places. workers of the lhasa hydro-electrical machinery plant, through technical innovations, were able to trial-produce water turbines, generators and electric motors suited to highland rural areas.

this mass drive also creates a technical force consisting of workers, poor and lower-middle peasants, herdsmen and water conservancy technicians of various nationalities.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Ambassador Robo and Other Albanian Comrades Work on China-Albania Friendship People's Commune

(NCNA-English Peking, June 3, 1971)

comrade xhorxhi robo, albanian ambassador to china, and his wife, and avni hakani, military attache of the embassy, and his wife, kleo bezhani, economic counsellor of the embassy, and other albanian comrades today went to work on the china-albania friendship people's commune on the outskirts of peking. they were given a warm welcome by leading cadres and members of the commune.

the visit of the albanian comrades was a great encouragement to the commune members who are earnestly carrying out the great principle "grasp revolution, promote production" laid down by the chinese people's great leader chairman mao.

li ting-chuan, deputy director of the soviet union and east european affairs department of the foreign ministry, accompanied the albanian comrades.

the albanian comrades and commune members thinned cotton seedlings together. their chats and hearty laughters added to the atmosphere of profound friendship between the people of china and albania.

during a break of work, the albanian comrades and the commune members sat together and sang albanian and chinese revolutionary songs in praise of the great friendship and militant unity between the people of china and albania.

the commune members gave the albanian comrades a warm send-off and thanked them for their coming and taking part in farm work.

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Tientsin Soiree in Warm Welcome of Samdech and Madame Sihanouk

(NCNA-English Tientsin, June 3, 1971)

the tientsin municipal revolutionary committee arranged a soiree today warmly welcoming samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, madame sihanouk and other distinguished cambodian guests.

attending were the samdech's son prince norodom yuvaneath and madame yuvaneath, the samdech's daughter princess norodom roeungsy, the samdech's aunt princess norodom keth kanya as well as madame kuo roun, prince sisowath methavi, director of the office of the head of state, ker meas, cambodian ambassador to china, ang kim khoan, cambodian ambassador to the democratic people's republic of korea, and madame ang kim khoan.

the distinguished cambodian guests were accompanied by hsieh hsueh-kung, chairman of the municipal revolutionary committee, wu tai, deputy political commissar of the peking units of the chinese people's liberation army and leading members of the municipal revolutionary committee and the p.l.a. units stationed in tientsin including liu cheng, wang yi, wang man-tien, hsu cheng and fei kuo-chu.

han nien-lung, chinese vice-foreign minister, and kang mao-chao, chinese ambassador to cambodia, were present.

samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests received a prolonged standing ovation from the audience when they entered the theatre. with profound friendship for the cambodian people, tientsin artists gave a performance of songs and dances they had prepared in honour of samdech sihanouk and the song "remembrance of china" with both words and music by the samdech. the repertoire also included instrumental music, acrobatic shows and dances. the distinguished guests heartily applauded the performers.

after the performance, samdech and madame sihanouk, accompanied by hsieh hsueh-kung, wu tai and han nien-lung, went on stage and shook hands with the artists, congratulating them on their success. samdech and madame sihanouk presented them with a basket of flowers and were photographed with them.

some of the distinguished cambodian guests visited factories and a people's commune in tientsin on june 1 and 2. they were given a warm welcome.

CAMBODIA

Spokesman of Royal Government of National Union of Cambodia Sternly Condemns Phnompenh Traitorous Clique for Plotting Bogus Constitution, Sham Elections

(NCNA-English Peking, June 2, 1971)

the spokesman of the royal government of national union of cambodia, in a statement on may 31, sternly condemned the phnompenh traitorous clique for its crimes of plotting to cook up a bogus constitution and hold sham elections.

the statement says: "after the illegal seizure of power by the anti-national and anti-constitutional fascist coup d'etat of march 18, 1970, instigated by the u.s. imperialists, the lon nol-sirik matak-son ngoc thanh traitorous clique vainly seeks to give a "legal" basis to its treason. samdech norodom sihanouk, legal head of state of cambodia, proclaimed on march 23, 1970, the dissolution of the national assembly, the royal council and the lon nol government because of their betrayal of the nation, the people and the constitution. nevertheless, the u.s. imperialists have made these organs continue to function, vainly trying to legalize the authority of the traitorous clique of phnompenh."

the statement says: isolated internationally, discredited and rejected by the khmer people closely united under the banner of the national united front of kampuchea, the traitorous clique tried to give a legal appearance to its moribund regime by proclaiming the "republic" on october 9, 1970.

the statement points out: the numerous and brilliant victories scored by the khmer people and their national liberation armed forces have driven the u.s. imperialists and their lackeys in phnompenh into a deep dilemma. the inextricable contradictions within the phnompenh traitorous clique have been exposed in broad daylight, contrary to the will of their masters. following a grave crisis, this clique recently knocked together a so-called government invested by a so-called assembly the members of which represent only themselves. this clique claims loudly that it will soon undertake to draft a "constitution" and organize "elections". this clearly shows that its "power" has no legal and constitutional basis whatsoever.

the statement says: "under the leadership of the national united front of kampuchea with samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state, as chairman, the royal government of national union of cambodia, which already controls seven-tenths of the country's territory with six-tenths of the population and enjoys the support of the immense majority of the population in areas not yet liberated, categorically rejects in advance the 'constitution' of the traitors no matter what provisions it contains as well as the results of the 'elections' - masquerades which can only be partial, fake and organized under the pressure of the fascist laws and practices of the american imperialist aggressors and their lackeys, the phnompenh traitorous clique. a constitution is only valid when it reflects the aspirations of the people and is drawn up by a constituent assembly born of valid general elections on the whole territory of the country. but the present situation in cambodia does not permit all khmer people who are subjected to u.s. imperialist aggression to express and choose in full freedom their representatives to sit in the constituent assembly."

the statement says in conclusion: "in its victorious advance, the royal government of national union of cambodia will continue to apply resolutely the political programme of the national united front of kampuchea in order to realize the most solid and broadest national unity so as to struggle resolutely and without compromise and retreat against the aggression and all manoeuvres of the u.s. imperialists and their saigon, bangkok and other lackeys, to eliminate all the phnompenh traitors led by lon nol-sirik matak-son ngoc thanh, to recover national independence, peace, neutrality, sovereignty and territorial integrity of the country in its present frontiers and to build a free and democratic people's regime, advancing towards the building of a prosperous cambodia in conformity with the profound aspirations of the khmer people."

CHINA AND CUBA

Cuban Charge d'Affaires A.I. Gives Cocktail Party on Occasion of Cuban National Football Team's Visit to China

(NCNA-English Peking, June 3, 1971)

viriato mora diaz, charge d'affaires ad interim of the cuban embassy in peking, gave a cocktail party at the embassy this evening on the occasion of the visit of the cuban national football team to china.

present on the occasion were leading members of the chinese departments concerned wang hsin-ting, tien wei-hsin, tsao cheng, ma wen-po, shen chien, chen teh-ho, wang kuo-chuan, li ching-chuan, chen shu-huai and hsin cheng, as well as chinese football players.

the cocktail party proceeded in an atmosphere of revolutionary friendship and militant unity of the people of china and cuba. comrade viriato mora diaz, charge d'affaires a.i. of the cuban embassy, and comrade tsao cheng, leading member of the chinese physical culture and sports commission, proposed toasts amid warm applause.

comrade viriato mora diaz said: the cuban national football team will soon return to cuba, bringing with it the profound friendship of the chinese people for the cuban people. we express our heartfelt thanks to the chinese comrades for the cordial and friendly reception given the team during its visit. we are confident that the team's visit will surely strengthen the militant unity of the people of cuba and china in the struggle against the common enemy, u.s. imperialism.

comrade tsao cheng said in his toast: the cuban national football team visiting china has deeply impressed the chinese people with its outstanding skill. we are also deeply moved by the profound friendship the cuban comrades showed for the chinese people and sportsmen. facts prove that the team's visit has made beneficial contributions to strengthening the militant friendship and friendly co-operation between the people and sportsmen of china and cuba, and to the improvement of the game of football in our two countries.

CHINA AND CZECHOSLOVAKIA

New Chinese Ambassador to Czechoslovakia Presents Credentials

(NCNA-English Peking, June 4, 1971)

tsung ke-wen, new ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the people's republic of china to the socialist republic of czechoslovakia, presented credentials to ludvik svoboda, president of the socialist republic of czechoslovakia, on the morning of june 2, according to a prague report.

the ambassador was accompanied on the occasion by all officials of the chinese embassy.

present on the occasion were: jan marko, minister of foreign affairs of czechoslovakia, and jan pudlak, director of the presidential chancellery.

after the presentation of credentials, president svoboda had a talk with ambassador tsung ke-wen.

CHINA AND KUWAIT

Kuwait Foreign Minister Receives Chinese Charge d'Affaires Ad Interim

(NCNA-English Peking, June 3, 1971)

sabah el ahmed el jaber, minister of foreign affairs of kuwait, received yuan shih-chien, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the people's republic of china in the state of kuwait, and had a cordial and friendly talk with him on may 29, according to a report from kuwait.

CHINA AND LAOS

Heroes and Model Workers Delegation of Laotian Patriotic Front Leaves Nanning for Home

(NCNA-English Nanning, June 3, 1971)

the heroes and model workers delegation of the laotian patriotic front led by onsakhan left here for home by special plane this afternoon after concluding its friendly visit to china. the delegation was laden with the profound friendship of the chinese people for the laotian people fighting at the forefront of the struggle against u.s. imperialism.

they were given a warm send-off at the airport by liu chung-kuei, deputy secretary of the kwangsi chuang autonomous regional committee of the communist party of china, vice-chairman of the autonomous regional revolutionary committee and political commissar of the kwangsi regional command of the chinese people's liberation army; chao hsin-jan, vice-chairman of the autonomous regional revolutionary committee and commander of the p.l.a. kwangsi regional command; yu szu-fu, deputy political commissar of the p.l.a. kwangsi regional command; hsiao han, vice-chairman of the nanning municipal revolutionary committee; and yen kuang-tsai, a leading member of the kwangsi branch of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries; and two thousand revolutionary people.

wu hsiao-ta, a leading member of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, shen chih-hung, a representative of p.l.a. combat heroes, and others who had accompanied the delegation on its tour were at the airport.

le quang nhan, counsul-general of the democratic republic of viet nam, and laotian friends in nanning were also present.

nanning airport was permeated with a warm atmosphere of unity and friendship between the people of china and laos. the airport flew the flag of the laotian patriotic front and the national flag of china. the p.l.a. commanders and fighters, militiamen, red guards and other revolutionary people there sang and danced and shouted slogans wishing the laotian people still greater victory in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. delegation leader ohsakhan and the other laotian comrades-in-arms waved a hearty farewell to the crowds.

the autonomous regional revolutionary committee gave a send-off banquet to the laotian comrades-in-arms on the evening of june 2.

speaking at the banquet, comrade liu chung-kuei warmly praised the heroic laotian people for their brilliant victories in the war against u.s. aggression and for national savation under the leadership of the laotian patriotic front headed by prince souphanouvong. he said: along with the people of the whole country, the 24 million people of all nationalities in kwangsi are determined to act according to the may 20 solemn statement of the chinese people's great leader chairman mao and persistently fulfil their proletarian internationalist obligations, and give all-out support to the fraternal people of laos, viet nam and cambodia in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation until complete victory.

delegation leader ohsakhan said in his speech: the army and people of laos are determined to win still greater victories in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and they will regard such victories as precious gifts from the fighters at the anti-u.s. front to their reliable comrades-in-arms the chinese people.

the delegation arrived here from kunming on may 29. the autonomous regional revolutionary committee gave a banquet that evening in honour of the laotian comrades-in-arms. the autonomous regional revolutionary committee sponsored a meeting on may 31, at which delegation leader ohsakhan and delegation members thao khamdy and nang southra reported on the heroic deeds of the laotian army and people in fighting the u.s. aggressors and their lackeys. the audience was greatly inspired. comrade chao hsin-jan and delegation leader ohsaknan exchanged silk banners at the meeting.

during their stay here, the laotian comrades-in-arms visited factories, attended revolutionary theatrical performances given by workers, peasants and soldiers and watched a sports exhibition. they were given a warm welcome by people of various nationalities wherever they went.

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Premier Kim Il Sung Receives Chinese Journalists' Delegation

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, June 3, 1971)

comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people and premier of the cabinet of the democratic people's republic of korea, received this morning all members of the chinese journalists' delegation headed by shih shao-hua, alternate member of the central committee of the communist party of china and deputy director of the hsinhua news agency.

at the reception, premier kim il sung had a long and extremely cordial and friendly talk with the comrades of the delegation, and had a photograph taken with them.

present on the occasion were comrade ho dam, minister of foreign affairs, and comrade kim song gol, director of the korean central news agency.

comrade li yun-chuan, chinese ambassador to korea, was also present.

Korean Ambassador Gives Cocktail Party and Film Reception on Occasion of 34th Anniversary of Victory of Battle of Bochunbo

(NCNA-English Peking, June 4, 1971)

hyun jun keuk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china, gave a cocktail party and film reception here this afternoon on the occasion of the 34th anniversary of the victory of the battle of bochunbo which was won under the leadership of comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, during the war of resistance against japanese aggression.

present were leading members of the chinese departments concerned yen chung-chuan, feng yung-shun, liao kuan-hsien, shih feng-hsiang, ma wen-po, shen chien, mao pao-chung, wang an-chu, chung yu-yi, han tsung-cheng, wang yung-nien, liu fu-chin, ting hsi-lin, chou jung-kuo, fu chih-hang, chang shih-cheng, shao yi-hua, fan yung-chung, liu chun, chen chu and chang chang-hai.

a korean full-length colour documentary "the fifth congress of the korean workers' party" was shown at the reception.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Pakistan Border Trade Delegation Leaves Peking to Tour Other Parts of China

(NCNA-English Peking, June 3, 1971)

the pakistan border trade delegation led by brigadier general manboob khan, resident of gilgit, left here by air today on a visit to shanghai and hangchow before leaving for home.

after its arrival here on may 23, the delegation visited sinkiang on may 26. on june 1 it returned to peking from urumchi, capital of the sinkiang uignur autonomous region.

leading members of the chinese departments concerned hsi yeh-sheng and yeh cheng-chang saw the delegation off at the airport today. m.a. jafri, minister, and other diplomatic officials of the pakistan embassy in peking were also present.

CHINA AND POLAND

Head of Chinese Government Trade Delegation Leaves Warsaw

(NCNA-English Warsaw, June 3, 1971)

chou hua-min, head of the chinese government trade delegation and vice-minister of foreign trade, left here today by plane.

present at the airport to see him off were m. dmochowski, head of the polish government trade delegation and vice-minister of foreign trade, and others. chinese ambassador to poland yao kuang was also present.

chou hua-min arrived here to take part in the talks on and sign a china-poland agreement on goods exchange and payments for 1971. after the signing of the agreement, he visited katowice district at the invitation of the polish side. r. trzcionka, polish vice-minister of heavy industry and general manager of the metallurgical and iron and steel complex, accompanied him in the visit.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Chairman Mao and Vice Chairman Lin Cordially Meet Comrade Nicolae Ceausescu and Romanian Party and Government Delegation Headed by Him

(NCNA-English Peking, June 3, 1971)

comrade mao tsetung, chairman of the central committee of the communist party of china, and his close comrade-in-arms comrade lin piao, vice-chairman of the c.p.c. central committee, this morning met comrade nicolae ceausescu, general secretary of the romanian communist party and president of the state council, and his wife comrade elena ceausescu, and all the comrades on the romanian party and government delegation he is leading.

the meeting proceeded in a most cordial atmosphere and was full of expressions of the militant unity of the two parties, two countries and two peoples of china and romania. at about 9 a.m., comrade nicolae ceausescu, his wife and members of the delegation comrade ion gheorghe maurer, comrade manea manescu, comrade dumitru popa, comrade ion iliescu, comrade george macovescu, comrade ambassador aurel duma and his wife came to the hall. chairman mao, vice-chairman lin and comrades chou en-lai, kang sheng, huang yung-sheng, yao wen-yuan and li hsien-nien expressed warm welcome to the distinguished romanian guests and cordially shook hands with them.

chairman mao, vice-chairman lin, general secretary nicolae ceausescu, chairman ion gheorghe maurer and other chinese and romanian leading comrades then met the personnel accompanying the romanian party and government delegation, the comrades on the crew of the special plane and diplomatic officials of the romanian embassy in peking. warm applause burst forth from the meeting hall.

chairman mao gladly said to the romanian comrades: "greetings to you, comrades. may you do even better exclamation unite and overthrow imperialism and all reactionaries." comrade ceausescu said: "i warmly salute you on behalf of the romanian communist party and the people of our country."

then chairman mao, vice-chairman lin, comrades chou en-lai and kang sheng and others had a friendly conversation with comrade nicolae ceausescu and his wife and comrade ion gheorghe maurer and other comrades on the romanian party and government delegation.

present at the meeting were leading members of the departments concerned comrades teng ying-chao, tsao yi-ou, keng piao, li chiang, fang yi, chi peng-fei, chang hai-feng, wang hai-jung, liu ke-ming, li lien-ching, han hsu and yuan lu-lin.

present on the occasion were staff members comrades ion dorobantu and constantin mateescu of romania, and comrades ting yuan-hung, chang wen-ying, chen chung-cheng and tang wen-sheng of china.

Comrade Hsieh Fu-chih Calls on Romanian Party and Government Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, June 3, 1971)

comrade hsieh fu-chih, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china, vice-premier of the state council, first secretary of the peking municipal committee of the c.p.c. and chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee, this evening called on comrade nicolae ceausescu, general secretary of the romanian communist party and president of the state council, and comrade elena ceausescu, wife of comrade ceausescu, and the members of the romanian party and government delegation he is leading, comrades ion gheorghe maurer, manea manescu, dumitru popa, ion iliescu, george macovescu and ambassador aurel duma, as well as madame duma.

comrade hsieh fu-chih called on the distinguished romanian guests after they had attended the soiree arranged by the international liaison department of the central committee of the c.p.c. and the ministry of foreign affairs in their honour.

present on the occasion were comrades chou en-lai, chiang ching, huang yung-sheng, yao wen-yuan, yen chun, chiu hui-tso, kuo mo-jo, wu teh, liu hsiang-ping, lin chia-mei and yu li-chun.

Peking Soiree in Honor of Romanian Party and Government Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, June 3, 1971)

the international liaison department of the central committee of the communist party of china and the ministry of foreign affairs of the people's republic of china this evening arranged a soiree to warmly welcome the party and government delegation of the romanian socialist republic.

attending the soiree were comrade nicolae ceausescu, leader of the romanian party and government delegation, and comrade elena ceausescu, wife of comrade ceausescu, and the members of the delegation comrades ion gheorghe maurer, manea manescu, dumitru popa, ion iliescu, george macovescu and aurel duma, as well as the personnel accompanying the delegation, madame duma and diplomatic officials of the romanian embassy in peking.

leading chinese party and state comrades chou en-lai, chiang ching, huang yung-sheng, yao wen-yuan, yeh chun, chiu hui-tso and kuo mo-jo accompanied them in seeing the performance.

when the leading comrades of the parties and states of china and romania entered the theatre, the audience gave them a standing ovation.

the modern revolutionary ballet "the red detachment of women" performed by the china dance drama troupe was warmly welcomed by the distinguished romanian guests. after the performance, comrade ceausescu and madame ceausescu and comrade maurer and other romanian comrades accompanied by comrades chou en-lai, chiang ching, huang yung-sheng and yao wen-yuan went on stage and cordially shook hands with the dancers and congratulated them on their success. at this moment, words of "long live the friendship between the people of china and romania exclamation" were projected on the backdrop.

comrade ceausescu presented a basket of flowers to the dancers.

also accompanying the distinguished guests were keng piao, chi peng-fei, wu teh, li chiang, yu sang, chang tsai-chien, huang tso-chen, lin chia-mei, yu li-chun, jen yun-chung, shen chien, liu chun-fa, liu ta-yu, chang chi-chih, yu hui-yung, chai cheng-wen, wang hai-jung, yu chan, chang hai-feng, chen yung-kang, chao lan-hsiang and hsu han-ping.

Chinese and Romanian Party and State Leaders Continue Talks

(NCNA-English Peking, June 3, 1971)

chinese and romanian party and state leaders continued their talks this afternoon.

taking part in the talks on the romanian side were: leader of the romanian party and government delegation nicolae ceausescu; members of the delegation ion gheorgne maurer, manea manescu, dumitru popa, ion iliescu, george macovescu, aurel duma, ion florescu, stefan andrei, constantin mitea and emilian dobrescu; and staff members ion dorobantu, lungu grigore, constantin mateescu and nicolae nastase.

taking part in the talks on the chinese side were: leading chinese party and state comrades chou en-lai, huang yung-sheng, yao wen-yuan, li hsien-nien and chiu hui-tso; leading members of the departments concerned keng piao, chi peng-fei, fang yi, li chiang, chang hai-feng, li lien-ching, han hsu and liu ke-ming; and staff members li hsi-ling, chao ching-tien and tao miao-fa.

Chinese Freighters' Responsible Members Give Joint Reception in Romania

(NCNA-English Bucharest, June 3, 1971)

captain chao an-tai and political commissar chang chieh of the chinese ocean-going freighter, "chao yang", and captain li ping-kui and political commissar shen tung-hai of another chinese ocean-going freighter, "you hao", gave a joint reception at constanta port on june 1 in honour of the leading comrades of the party and government in the constanta county and city as well as working personnel at the port. these two freighters were anchored at the port.

present at the reception were: vasile vilcu, first secretary of the constanta county committee of the romanian communist party, ion tudor, first vice-chairman of the constanta county people's council, and nicolae petre, chairman of the constanta city people's council.

also present at the reception were: wang chan-yuan, charge d'affaires ad interim, and peng yun-min, commercial counsellor, of the chinese embassy in romania.

a cordial and friendly atmosphere pervaded the reception. when comrade vasile vilcu and other romanian comrades stepped on to "chao yang", a 10,000-ton class freighter designed and made by china, they received warm welcome from the crews of the two freighters. both guests and hosts chatted over the traditional friendship between the chinese and romanian peoples. they wished the romanian party and government delegation headed by comrade nicolae ceausescu, general secretary of the romanian communist party and president of the state council, success in its visit to china and repeatedly proposed toasts to the health of comrade nicolae ceausescu and chairman mao tsetung.

prior to this, comrade vasile vilcu gave a reception in honour of the captains, political commissars and crews of the two chinese freighters. wang chan-yuan and peng yun-min were present at the reception.

the two chinese freighters arrived at the constanta port not long ago. it was the first time they called at the port. the leading organs of the constanta city arranged friendly visits by the crews to some factories, agricultural cooperatives and cultural establishments.

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Somali Government Delegation Visits Peking Capital Iron and Steel Company

(NCNA-English Peking, June 3, 1971)

the somali government delegation led by mohamed aden scek, secretary of state for health, visited the capital iron and steel company here today in the company of hsien hua, leading member of the chinese ministry of public health.

the visit of the distinguished somali guests elated the workers of the company who put up huge streamers of welcome and beat drums and gongs to accord the guests a rousing welcome.

vice-chairman tiao hung of the company revolutionary committee gave secretary of state mohamed aden scek and the other distinguished guests an account of the company. then they went round the workshops of iron smelting, steel making with top-blown oxygen and steel rolling and a foundry.

at the company's kindergarten, the distinguished guests were entertained with singing of passages from modern revolutionary theatrical works and revolutionary songs and dances by children. secretary of state mohamed aden scek and the other distinguished guests had photographs taken with the children.

in the past few days the delegation, accompanied on different occasions by chen mu-hua and kuo lu, leading members of the departments concerned, visited the peking art handicrafts workshop and went to see the great wall and the ming tombs. mohamed scek ahmad, iharg e'affaires ad interim of the somali embassy in peking, also went along.

CHINA AND SOUTH VIETNAM

Ambassador Nguyen Van Quang Holds Press Conference Marking Second Anniversary of Establishment of Provisional Revolutionary Government of Republic of South Vietnam

(NCNA-English Peking, June 3, 1971)

nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china, held a press conference today marking the second anniversary of the establishment of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam. chinese and foreign correspondents in peking attended.

ambassador nguyen van quang said at the conference: the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam came into being two years ago, on june 6, 1969. it is a legal and genuine government elected by the people and representing the will and aspirations of the 14 million people of south viet nam. over the past two years, the army and people of south viet nam, under the firm and correct leadership of the south viet nam national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, have constantly displayed revolutionary heroism.

united as one, they have taken the initiative in repeatedly launching fierce attacks on the enemy on all battlefields and gained tremendous victories in the military, political, diplomatic and other fields in the sacred cause against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

the ambassador pointed out: since nixon came to power, he has frenziedly and cruely pushed the scheme of "vietnamizing" the war, prolonged the war of aggression and spread it to the whole of indochina so as to realize his plot of "using indochinese to fight indochinese". yet, the armymen and people of south viet nam, under the leadership of the national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary government, have repeatedly defeated the enemy's sinister and brutal plot. the people's liberation armed forces of south viet nam and laos have recently won historic victories on highway 9 and in the southern part of laos. acting in coordination with these victories, the cambodian armymen and people, too, have won many magnificent victories. all these victories formed a heroic song of triumph of the three peoples on indochinese peninsula in resisting u.s. imperialism and its running dogs.

the ambassador stressed: it has been clearly proved that the "nixon doctrine" of "using indochinese to fight indochinese" has failed to damage the militant unity of the people of viet nam, cambodia and laos. on the contrary, it has strengthened the unity of the people of the three indochinese countries. they have grown ever stronger in the fight, dealt ever more accurate blows at the enemy and won ever greater victories.

he said: since its establishment, the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam has been recognized by 26 countries and established diplomatic relations with them on the ambassadorial level. in addition, the national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary government have established relations to varying degrees with more than 50 countries.

in conclusion, ambassador nguyen van quang said: u.s. imperialism and its running dogs have suffered heavy defeats, yet they are still very obstinate and bellicose. they still cling to their ambition of invading viet nam and indochina. in its desperate struggle, u.s. imperialism is still persisting in more cruel and perfidious war schemes in order to save itself from utter defeat. the people of south viet nam are expected to encounter many more difficulties and will have to make more sacrifices in their struggle, but they will never retreat. we are determined to unite in concerted efforts with the 20 million kith-and-kin compatriots in the north and unite ever more closely with the fraternal cambodian and laotian people. we are determined to persist in and step up the war of resistance till complete victory, liberate the south, defend the north and proceed to the peaceful reunification of the fatherland.

CHINA AND SUDAN

Sudanese Government Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, June 3, 1971)

a sudanese government delegation led by dr. mamoun yania mannawar, minister of animal resources, arrived in peking by train this morning. the delegation was warmly welcomed by thousands of revolutionary people in the capital.

the distinguished sudanese guests have come to china for a friendly visit at the invitation of the chinese government. the member of the delegation is farouk mustafa, deputy director of the socialist countries department of the sudanese ministry of foreign affairs.

present at the railway station to warmly welcome the distinguished sudanese guests were sha feng, minister of agriculture and forestry, and leading members of the departments concerned chen mu-hua, kuo lu, hao chien-kang, ho ying, wang lei, ting hsi-lin, cheng fei, chao lin-ching, wang hsiao-yi and tai pei-chen.

abdel wahab zainulabidin, sudanese ambassador to china, and abdalla m. sidahmed, first secretary of the sudanese embassy in peking, were also present.

also present were hyun jun keuk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china; ngo thuyer, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china; and tran binh, counsellor of the embassy of the republic of south viet nam in peking.

the people of china and the sudan have established a profound militant friendship in the protracted struggle against imperialism and colonialism. the revolutionary people of the capital, who gathered at the peking railway station today to welcome the guests from afar, held streamers of welcome inscribed in chinese and arabic. they cheered time and again to express their thanks to the distinguished sudanese guests for bringing the friendship of the sudanese people for the chinese people.

the national flags of china and the sudan flew at the railway station. when the distinguished sudanese guests alighted from the train amidst cheers, minister sha feng and others stepped forward and cordially shook hands with them and extended welcome to them. as the distinguished sudanese guests met the welcoming crowds at the station, people sang and danced, waving flowers and colourful scarves. they shouted enthusiastically "salute to the sudanese people exclamation" and "long live the friendship between the people of china and the sudan exclamation", showing their determination to support the palestinian and other arab peoples in their just struggle against u.s.-israeli aggression. minister mannawar repeatedly waved to the welcoming people in acknowledgement.

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Gives Banquet in Honor of Sudanese Government Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, June 3, 1971)

Li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, gave a banquet here this evening to warmly welcome the government delegation of the democratic republic of the sudan. the delegation is led by dr. mamoun yahia mannawar, minister of animal resources.

farouk mustafa, member of the delegation, abdel wahab zainulabidin, sudanese ambassador to china, and abdalla m. sidihmed, first secretary of the sudanese embassy in peking, attended the banquet.

also present were hyun jun keuk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china, nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china, and bui tan linh, counsellor of the embassy of the democratic republic of viet nam in peking.

sha feng, chinese minister of agriculture and forestry, spoke at the banquet which proceeded in an atmosphere of unity and friendship between the people of china and the sudan. he extended a warm welcome to the sudanese government delegation on behalf of the chinese government and people.

he pointed out: under the leadership of president gaafar mohamed nimeri, the sudanese people have taken a series of measures to defend national independence and state sovereignty, which dealt heavy blows at imperialism and the imperialist-supported domestic reactionary forces in the sudan. the sudanese people have made important achievements in eliminating colonialist forces and developing the national economy and in other fields.

sha feng said: in the international affairs, the government of the democratic republic of the sudan follows a policy of peace, neutrality and non-alignment, works for safeguarding the cause of afro-asian unity against imperialism, opposes the imperialist policy of war and aggression, supports the palestinian people's struggle against u.s.-israeli aggression, supports the national liberation movements in africa and supports the people of the three indochinese countries in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. this just position of the sudanese government has won the admiration and support of the chinese people and all the revolutionary people of the world. the government and people of the sudan have always supported the restoration of china's legal rights in the united nations. we express heartfelt thanks for this.

minister sha feng said: the arab nation is a great nation. the palestinian and other arab peoples have persisted in a heroic struggle against the u.s.-israeli aggressors to win and safeguard national independence and state sovereignty and recover the occupied territories. this struggle has won the deep sympathy and firm support from all the revolutionary people of asia, africa, latin america and the rest of the world. in the middle east, the destiny of the people can be decided only by the palestinian people, the other arab peoples and the peoples of other countries in the area and absolutely not by u.s. imperialism or its running dogs. the chinese government and people firmly support the palestinian and other arab peoples in their struggle against u.s.-israeli aggression. we are convinced that they will surely strengthen their unity, persevere in the struggle and win the final victory in the fight against u.s.-israeli aggression.

the chinese and sudanese people, minister sha feng added, have established a profound friendship in the protracted common struggle against imperialism and colonialism. the chinese people highly treasure their deep friendship with the sudanese people and look forward to its further growth.

minister mannawar conveyed in his speech the respects of the sudanese people and their supreme commander president major general gaafar mohamed nimeri to the chinese people and their great supreme commander chairman mao tsetung.

he said: the warm and ceremonial reception the chinese people give us reflects your sincere feelings and lofty friendship for the sudanese people. since we stepped on your land we have felt that we have come into the midst of brothers and friends, who have shown us amity.

minister mannawar added that the sudanese people are watching with high admiration the struggle which the heroic chinese people, under the leadership of their great leader chairman mao tsetung, are carrying out to oppose imperialism and its running dogs and to build the socialist edifice and a just society. this struggle has made the people's republic of china a bulwark of the world revolution and a place people fighting for freedom of all land long to see. the sudanese people highly appreciate the big role people's china has played in supporting the liberation movements in asia, africa and latin america. in this respect, a most striking example is china's full support for the palestinian resistance movement, its support to the arab people in their just struggle against u.s.-led zionism and world imperialism and its support to the just struggle of the people of indochina.

the minister dwelt on the solid and deep-rooted friendly relations between the people of the sudan and china established on the basis of their common struggle against imperialism. he declared, the democratic republic of the sudan resolutely and without any reservations supports the legitimate rights of the people's republic of china, the sole legitimate representative of the chinese people, in the united nations and the world family and resolutely supports the expulsion of the handful of running dogs on taiwan.

also present at the banquet were leading members of chinese departments concerned li yao-wen, chen mu-hua, kuo lu, hao chien-kang, ho ying, wang lei, ting hsi-lin, cheng fei, chao lin-ching, wang ming-chun, wang hsiao-yi and tai pei-chen.

before the banquet, vice-premier li hsien-nien, acting foreign minister chi peng-fei, minister sha feng and others met minister mamoun yania mannawar, member of the delegation farouk mustafa, and ambassador abdel wahab zainulabidin and had a cordial and friendly conversation with them.

US

Declining US Hegemony Reflected in 18th Annual International Banking Conference

(NCNA-English Peking, June 4, 1971)

the 18th annual international banking conference of the capitalist world was held in munich, west germany, from may 25 to 28, according to reports from that city. the performance of u.s. imperialism at the conference once again revealed its weak, yet despotic nature. it reflected the increasing decline of u.s. hegemony in the monetary system of the capitalist world.

the conference was held in the wake of a new monetary crisis which swept the capitalist world in early may. more than 200 leading bankers and government finance officials from 20 countries attended the conference in an attempt to hammer out measures to cope with the capitalist world's monetary crisis and to find a way out for the tattered capitalist monetary system.

it is well known that the capitalist world's monetary crisis is in essence a dollar crisis. the recent crisis has dealt a heavy blow at the dollar, with heavy selling of dollars for gold and currencies of some west european countries. many west european countries have adopted measures to boycott the influx of u.s. dollars; some central banks even refused to increase their dollar reserves and cashed in dollars for gold from the united states in spite of the u.s. pressure. recently, the u.s. gold reserves dropped to a little more than 10,000 million, the lowest level since 1936, while the u.s. balance of payments deficits reached the record heights of 9,800 million dollars in 1970, and 12,500 million dollars in the first four and a half months this year. this has further diminished the "confidence" in the dollar. under such circumstances, u.s. imperialism tried to make use of the conference to force other countries to back up the tottering dollar in order to maintain the monetary system in the capitalist world with the dollar as its pivot so as to prolong for the time being u.s. hegemony in this field. therefore, the united states sent such high government officials as john b. connally, u.s. secretary of the treasury, and paul volcker, u.s. under secretary of the treasury for monetary affairs, as well as a number of "top financial experts" to the conference in spite of its unofficial nature.

on the first day of the conference, volcker made a speech in which he blamed other countries participating in the conference for causing the u.s. balance of payments deficits and the heavy outflow of dollars which gave rise to the recent monetary crisis. he required other countries to relinquish their "restrictive trading practices" to make way for the dumping of u.s. commodities; he asked them to share u.s. "defence burdens" for improving the present u.s. balance of payments, saving the current monetary system from collapsing and defending the u.s. "rightful position" in the financial field of the capitalist world.

speakers from the other countries expressed the view, though not in a blunt way, that the deep-rooted cause of the recent monetary crisis lies in the united states, thus, the question should be solved by the united states itself.

wilhelm hankel, under secretary of state in the economics and finance ministry of west germany, said on may 27 that there had been "basic changes" in the present monetary system in the west, and that "from a gold-dollar system we have switched to a dollar-dollar system" and there was a need for a "new order".

hankel proposed to use international monetary fund credits to replace the u.s. dollar as a means of reserves for the capitalist countries. the proposal is in essence aimed at depriving the dollar of its privileged position as a means of reserves, so that the united states can no longer resort to the lavish issuing of bank notes to patch up its big balance of payments deficits caused by military aggression and economic expansion abroad, that is to say, it can no longer shift its financial and economic crisis onto other countries by exporting inflation to them.

during the conference, french president georges pompidou who was then visiting belgium made a statement on may 26, in which he once again attacked the privileged position of the dollar. he stressed that a "european europe" can not take the u.s. dollar which devaluates frequently owing to internal reasons of the united states as the currency standard forever. he demanded that europe must be distinguished from the united states.

on the last day of the conference, john b. connally, u.s. secretary of the treasury, made a long speech. according to a u.s. news agency report, "connally had been silent" since arriving for the conference, but "he was in an angry mood. the speech appeared to reflect his temper".

putting on the overlording air of a super-power, connally threatened that all countries attending the conference "must be concerned with the stability of the system (the current monetary system in the capitalist world), and the stability of the dollar that is a cornerstone of the system -- whether we planned it or not and whether we like it or not". he blamed west europe for imposing increasing limits on u.s. agricultural products, canada for "maintaining tariffs on private purchases of u.s. autos", and japan for not giving "free access to the products of the outside world". he reiterated volcker's arbitrary demand that these countries "open their markets" to the u.s. products, and share the u.s. "defence" expenditures. however, even connally himself knew that his suggestions were unwelcome. he could not but admit "the difficulties ... of synchronizing international monetary and fiscal policies", and said that "you are not willing to live with a system dictated by the united states".

according to an upi report, the conference "reacted coolly" to the speech of connally and "non-american delegates generally ignored connally's exhortations". this manifested that many capitalist countries' discontent with and resistance to u.s. domination are increasing and that the hegemony of u.s. imperialism in the capitalist world is declining drastically.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

June 15, 1971 No. 4918

****
* NATIONAL *
****

INVESTIGATION AND STUDY

Resolutely Uphold Practice-First and Lay Emphasis on Investigation and Study

by

Yüan T'ao, First Secretary of the CCP Committee of Taiyuan Iron and Steel Company

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, May 28, 1971)

In September 1970 I came to Taiyuan Iron and Steel Company to take charge of support-the-Left work. In the 6th Party Congress of Taiyuan Iron and Steel Company held in March this year, I was elected the first secretary of the CCP committee of Taiyuan Iron and Steel Company. After my arrival at Taiyuan Iron and Steel Company I went first to the transportation department and then the steel refinery in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "All practical workers must go down to conduct investigation," to learn from old workers and conduct on-the-spot investigations and studies together with members of the revolutionary committees of these two units and PLA support-the-Left personnel. By doing so I first tasted the sweetness of "investigation means solution of problems" and acquired some experience in this respect.

Lenin pointed out: "The viewpoint of life and practice should be the primary and fundamental epistemological viewpoint." Chairman Mao taught us: "Correct ideas come from social practice, and from it alone; they come from three kinds of social practice, the struggle for production, the class struggle, and scientific experiment." I realized from practice that in order to implement Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line correctly, grasp power well and use power well for the proletariat, we must resolutely uphold the dialectical materialist theory of knowledge, persevere in placing practice first, lay emphasis on investigation and study, personally take part in the practice of the three great revolutionary

struggles and make our own thinking consistent with external objective laws. This is the only correct way to understand the world and change the world.

Idealist Transcendentalism Must Be Repudiated Energetically Before We Can Persevere in Placing Practice First

Last September when I first came to Taiyuan Iron and Steel Company I decided to work with the PLA support-the-Left personnel and the broad masses of revolutionaries in the company to improve the operation of Taiyuan Iron and Steel Company on the basis of existing work. At that time we were determined to make the company "see results in half a year and undergo great changes in a year." But no great change took place after several months had elapsed. What was the reason then?

With this question in mind I studied Chairman Mao's teaching. Chairman Mao said: "All people responsible for work, from the chairmen of hsiang governments to the chairman of the Central Government, from leaders of regiments to the commander-in-chief, and from secretaries of CCP branches to the general secretary of the Party, must personally conduct investigation on the practice of social economy. They must not rely on written reports alone because the two are quite different things." Chairman Mao also said: "Separation from practical investigation will give rise to idealist estimations and idealist direction of work. Consequently the result can only be opportunism or adventurism."

Practice made me realize that the lack of noticeable result in work during the previous stage was due mainly to the fact that idealist and metaphysical viewpoints existed in my own mind, that I failed to go deep among the masses to conduct careful and meticulous investigation and study, and that I failed to grasp the questions accurately, which prevented me from doing my work well.

I recalled the events of last December when I attended a meeting of the iron smeltery in which the comrades proposed a relatively high production target in order to increase the output of the blast furnace quickly. I went along with the idea without conducting penetrating investigation. However, things turned out differently from what we expected and the output did not increase but went down instead. Meanwhile during this period of time I developed a very great ideological one-sidedness as a result of insufficient investigation and study. I only saw the side where Taiyuan Iron and Steel Company had a lot of people and equipment, large factory premises and a good working foundation, but failed to see the side where Taiyuan Iron and Steel Company had widely scattered plants, so that it was difficult to have them under centralized leadership. I only saw that the Company could have made a greater contribution to socialist construction, but not the side where the task was immense and difficult and requirements were strict. As a result, I failed to grasp the problems correctly and failed to produce effective measures. This prevented us from producing good results.

Recollection of this previous lesson made me realize profoundly that to do work well we must oppose idealist transcendentalism, resolutely uphold the principle of practice first, carry out investigation of reality and with the masses. If we express our views, draw conclusions and make decisions on the basis of vague understanding without investigation or study, we are bound to make idealist estimates and carry out idealist leadership or work. The only way to make fewer mistakes and do our work well is to uphold the dialectical materialist theory of reflection and energetically repudiate idealist transcendentalism.

We Must Have Revolutionary Zeal Before We Can Resolutely Uphold Practice First

Chairman Mao taught us: "The easiest things in the world are idealism and metaphysics because in these people can talk as they please without any basis in objective reality and their words cannot be tested against reality. Materialism and dialectics, however, needs effort. It must be based on and tested by objective reality. Unless one makes the effort, one is liable to slip into idealism and metaphysics." This teaching of Chairman Mao teaches us that to uphold firmly the dialectical materialist viewpoint of practice first we must work hard and have revolutionary zeal. This is especially true in the case of those who do leadership work.

I encountered numerous difficulties when I began to conduct investigation and study. There are some 30 or 40 units in Taiyuan Iron and Steel Company and some of them are several hundred li away. Thus there are numerous points, long lines of communication, extensive surfaces and a multitude of problems. Then what could be done? When I thought of all these I began to hesitate. With these questions in mind I repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's instructions such as "We must grasp the typical examples well" and "We must first grasp one-third of the surfaces well," etc. Through this study I realized that to do a good job on the surface we must grasp the points first, that grasping of points was precisely for the sake of doing a good job on the surface, and that to hesitate when we discovered the magnitude of problems and difficulties was a sign of laziness and cowardice. If we were to make revolution, we must tackle the difficulties and risk dangers. The factors which enabled the workers of Tach'ing to build a first-class oilfield in our country within a short period of time and the poor and lower-middle peasants of Tachai to change nature were their ambition to make more contributionsto mankind, their revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death and their realistic scientific attitude.

There were indeed difficulties in investigations and study when there were numerous points, long lines of communication, extensive surface and a multitude of problems. But this would not be difficult if we had revolutionary zeal, a conscientious attitude and a work style of grasping things firmly. So I made up my mind to go deep into the transportation department and No. 3 blast furnace of the iron smeltery, which had a relatively more important bearing on the production in Taiyuan Iron and Steel Company, to conduct deep-going investigation and study.

In the course of investigation and study at No. 3 blast furnace I regularly persevered in working more than 16 hours a day like other comrades so as to familiarize myself with the situation as quickly as possible. I humbly listened to old workers and revolutionary technical personnel as well as extensively developed activities of heart-to-heart talks with the masses, in which I discussed with them the question of China's duty to make greater contributions to mankind, the significance of the great socialist cooperation, the noble spirit of acting in accordance with the "three constantly read articles," and the good people and good deeds that emerged from No. 3 blast furnace. In the evening after a day's work I analyzed and summed up the information I found out and the problems I discovered during the day so as to bring perceptual knowledge up to the level of rational knowledge. In this way I acquired some preliminary knowledge about the technique of iron smelting. Later a summing-up together with the workers, revolutionary cadres and revolutionary technicians produced a set of guidelines and methods more or less suitable to the situation of production of the blast furnaces of Taiyuan Iron and Steel Company. When this was applied to the blast furnaces we were able to produce good results.

Practice made me realize this: Revolutionary zeal makes our "legs, eyes, hands, mouths and brains" work diligently and enables us to overcome difficulties and problems, no matter how big or how many they are. With the work style of grasping things firmly we shall be able to find time when there is no time. With a conscientious attitude we shall be able to remain humble and prudent, find out about the true situation, acquire an abundance of information, discard the dross and select the essential, eliminate the false and retain the true when we make use of our abundant perceptual information and bring our knowledge closer to objective reality.

We Must Conduct Deep-Going and Meticulous Investigation and Study Before We Can Uphold Practice First

Chairman Mao taught us: "No investigation, no right to speak" and "Whoever wants to know a thing has no way of doing so except by coming into contact with it, that is, by living (practicing) in its environment." To uphold the principle of practice first we must conduct deep-going and meticulous investigation and study--this is the only way to understand things. One can never arrive at a correct understanding away from social practice and away from understanding of the actual situation, no matter how capable one is. Investigation and study must be conducted "deeply" and "meticulously" as Chairman Mao taught us: "We must work meticulously. We must be meticulous and crudeness and carelessness would not do. Crudeness and carelessness often result in mistakes."

During the fourth quarter last year conditions at the No. 3 blast furnace were gravely abnormal; output dropped and consumption of coke increased. At this moment some of the comrades adopted a passive attitude of wait-and-see. Some of them were worried and wanted to correct the situation quickly, and some of them were blaming everything. The old

workers were worried when they saw this and I was worried also. So I went to the blast furnace several times to listen to reports and also made several proposals. But the problem remained unsolved. Why was it so? With this question in mind I studied Chairman Mao's teaching: "You can't solve a problem? Well, go down and investigate the present facts and its past history! When you have investigated the problem thoroughly, you will know how to solve it." This teaching of Chairman Mao pointed out the direction for me. I decided to find out more about this "huge" No. 3 blast furnace.

On January 5, the CCP committee of the company assigned myself and several comrades to the No. 3 blast furnace. At the beginning we heard that comrades had different opinions about the No. 3 blast furnace. Some said that the main factor which caused the abnormal production in No. 3 blast furnace was the failure to achieve centralized operation, with each worker going his own way. Some said the main factor which prevented the output of No. 3 blast furnace from going up was the low iron content in the ore and the lack of coordination from other auxiliary departments.

To find out the principal contradiction, we actually stayed by No. 3 blast furnace and insisted on meeting workers of all three shifts to find out about the conditions meticulously and listen to the views from various quarters extensively. Deep-going investigation and meticulous analysis revealed that the principal contradiction with No. 3 blast furnace was the lack of sufficient unity in the leadership squad which failed to win the confidence of the masses. This prevented the activeness of the broad masses from being fully mobilized. After discovering the cause we proceeded from energetically grasping man's ideological revolutionization together with members of the revolutionary committee of the iron smeltery and organized members of the leadership squad of No. 3 blast furnace to study the "three constantly read articles" and Chairman Mao's philosophic thought. We also held discussion and application meetings to develop line analysis in association with problems encountered in No. 3 blast furnace and brought political and ideological work to the site of production. After a series of work was performed, the revolutionary unity of the leadership squad was greatly strengthened and the backward situation of No. 3 blast furnace was preliminarily changed.

In order further to overcome the idea existing among some of the comrades of No. 3 blast furnace that "backwardness of No. 3 blast furnace is caused by external factors," we grasped some of the typical examples and analyzed them together with everybody. In the past, operation of No. 3 blast furnace had to be stopped with gas cut off before an examination could be carried out. On one occasion before an examination a comrade indicated that work was delayed by the gas plant every time examination was carried out and asked me to criticize the gas plant; but I did not do so. I invited the personnel concerned and explained to them the advantage to the production of the blast furnace of shortening the time required for examination and its significance in terms of national construction. As a result, comrades of the gas plant spent several nights to complete preparation work and accomplished the task ahead of schedule the following day.

Grasping this incident, I studied together with the comrades of No. 3 blast furnace Chairman Mao's teachings on the relations between "man and material," "internal cause and external cause" and "local conditions and over-all conditions" to make them realize that No. 3 blast furnace was a part of the over-all set-up as was the gas plant, that the insistence by some of the comrades in the past on other people serving steel refining work without thinking of creating conditions for other people was a manifestation of the lack of consideration for the over-all situation, that it was impossible to unite the comrades and effect socialist cooperation well if such a lack was not overcome, and that the principal cause for the failure of No. 3 blast furnace to increase output lay in the blast furnace itself.

With understanding elevated everybody's zeal was further stepped up and spiritual power was converted into strong material power. As a result, No. 3 blast furnace increased its output by 200 percent in spite of the considerable unevenness of the quality of raw materials available. The average consumption of coke per ton of iron was lowered by 106 kilograms and the percentage of rejected pig iron was kept at zero. The masses said: When Mao Tse-tung's thought shines brilliantly, man's ideology as well as output of the furnace change; when political work comes to the blast furnace, revolution as well as production leap forward together.

This incident educated me profoundly and made me realize that investigation and study must be conducted penetratingly and meticulously and that "dragonfly skimming over the water" and "viewing flowers on the back of a galloping horse" would not solve any problem. The only way to understand truly and clearly the over-all picture and essence of objective matters and discover the problems in them is to remain meticulous. The only way to give the masses a free hand and mobilize their activeness fully is to remain meticulous. The only way to acquire true knowledge, increase our ability in remolding the objective world and attain the aim of remolding the subjective world as well as the objective world is to remain meticulous.

We Must Learn From the Masses Humbly Before We Can Uphold Practice First

To be able to uphold the principle of practice first we must also sincerely trust the masses, rely on them, humbly learn from them and be willing to consider ourselves their pupils. To achieve this we must firmly establish the viewpoint of "the masses are the true heroes." Lenin said: "Vigorous and creative socialism is created by the masses of people themselves." Chairman Mao pointed out: "The people, and the people alone, are the motive force in creating world history." During the course of staying at selected spots at No. 3 blast furnace to conduct investigation and study I realized profoundly that the working masses who were armed with Mao Tse-tung's thought were the wisest and ablest. They are the true heroes.

One day the cooling water pipe leading to the blast furnace was out of order. According to the practice of the past the blast furnace had to be stopped before repairs could be made. But stoppage would not only

affect its output but also impair the performance of the furnace which just began to improve. What could be done? We consulted the workers of the power plant. The worker comrades contrived a way and quickly repaired the water pipe without interrupting normal production. This incident made me realize profoundly that there was a great socialist zeal hidden among the masses and that any difficulty could be overcome satisfactorily as long as we sincerely trusted and relied upon the masses and, especially, fully developed the activeness of old workers.

To trust and rely upon the masses we must be equipped with the spirit of being willing to consider ourselves humble students. As great leader Chairman Mao pointed out: "Without sincere enthusiasm, without the determination to look downward, without the desire to learn, without shedding the stinking airs and without the spirit of being willing to consider oneself a humble student, one can never and will never do anything well."

In the course of staying in a selected spot at No. 3 blast furnace to conduct investigation and study, I discovered that some of the masses dared not speak to me directly when they had dissatisfaction and some concealed things from me and were unwilling to let me know. Thus I sensed that I must still have my "official air" among the masses who still had not considered me their close friend. So I went up to the workers attending the furnace, workers feeding materials, workers attending the heated air blower, and workers removing slag to solicit their views humbly. I patiently listened to what they said regardless of whether it was positive, negative, complimentary or critical. I also had private talks with those who had tight lips so as to invite them to speak out their views. With our enthusiasm, humility, patience and sincerity we tried to win sincerity in return from the worker comrades. In this way we succeeded in understanding the over-all situation relatively well, acquired a large amount of information and grasped the laws governing the production of the blast furnace.

Proceeding from this basis, we summed up the operational experience of "activeness, prudence, and steady advance" and the method of operation of "prudence, steadiness, diligence, and vigor" together with the workers, cadres, and technicians in accordance with the principle of combination of revolutionary spirit with scientific attitude. "Prudence" means prudent and humble investigation and study with an aim to acquire detailed information, bring perceptual knowledge up to the level of rational knowledge, and conduct ideological-political work and organizational work meticulously. "Steadiness" means a realistic work style which is against rightist conservatism as well as blind adventurism. "Diligence" is a manifestation of revolutionary enthusiasm, aimed at broadening contact, constant observation, performing more work, making more consultations, and more deliberation. "Vigor" means sizing up of the situation accurately and making of prompt decisions, enforcing of decisions resolutely and firmly without delay so as to avoid losing opportunities and falling into passiveness. Facts proved that such experience and methods were effective. They insured the smooth operation of the blast furnace and a steady high output.

We Must Practice Repeatedly and Sum Up Conscientiously Before We Can Uphold Practice First

Chairman Mao taught us: "Correct knowledge can often be arrived at only after many repetitions of the process leading from matter to consciousness and then back to matter, that is, leading from practice to knowledge and then back to practice." To uphold the principle of practice first, we cannot practice just once. Instead, we must elevate conceptual knowledge through practice and summing up of experience and then take such knowledge back to practice to be tested so as to retain its correct parts, correct the erroneous parts and develop as well as perfect the incomplete parts. It is only after such repeated practice and repeated summing up and elevating that we can discover the laws governing various matters, acquire true knowledge and correctly guide the three great revolutionary struggles.

At the beginning of this year when I conducted investigation and study at the transportation department I discovered that one of the significant experiences which they acquired during their important victory in the "battle" of the New Year was to conduct political work on the first line of production. So I quickly summed up this experience together with the comrades of the transportation department and applied this experience at No. 3 blast furnace. Before we began to do anything at No. 3 blast furnace we mobilized the masses first and spoke to them in a big way about the significant position of the iron and steel industry in our national economy and the great significance of developing iron and steel production to strengthen the revolutionary sense of responsibility among the broad masses of workers and mobilize their activeness in producing more and better iron for the sake of the revolution.

Whenever we discovered living ideas among comrades we helped them to solve their problems through private talks. We made it a point to extol and encourage good people and good deeds on the spot promptly whenever they were discovered. In this way a vigorous situation was quickly developed at No. 3 blast furnace where everybody actively strove to overcome difficulties and work on assignments.

Chairman Mao taught us: "Man's knowledge makes another leap through the test of practice. This leap is more important than the preceding one." Guided by this teaching of Chairman Mao's we again summed up No. 3 blast furnace's experience in doing a good job in on-the-spot political and ideological work and applied it in coking, power and other units where immediate results were achieved. Thus transportation, coking, mechanical, iron smelting, steel refining and other units strengthened their idea of taking the over-all condition into consideration, developed their communist style, strengthened their socialist cooperation and effectively pushed revolution and production into further development.

Facts demonstrated that to uphold practice first, we must persevere in repeated practice and repeated knowledge. The objective world is ever changing, therefore the process of knowing the objective world is also ever changing. The only way to deepen our knowledge incessantly, find out the

laws governing changes in the objective world and adapt our ideas to the changing situation is to practice incessantly and sum up our experience incessantly. Otherwise, if we attend to our business only by relying upon old experience, we shall make mistakes of empiricism.

This period of practice gave me a chance to taste the sweetness of upholding the principle of practice first and strengthening investigation and study. In the future I shall follow Chairman Mao's teaching of "refraining from becoming arrogant," conscientiously study Marxist-Leninist dialectical materialism and historical materialism, arduously study Chairman Mao's philosophical works, further repudiate idealist transcendentalism, promote the practice of investigation and study, speed up my remolding of world outlook in the course of reading conscientiously and practicing repeatedly, and advance victoriously along Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line! (NCNA)

* * *

Go Deep into Practice, Conduct Investigation and Study and Grasp the Initiative in Leadership Work

- Leadership cadres at various levels in Taiyüan Iron and Steel Co. conscientiously read Marxist-Leninist books and works by Chairman Mao, repudiate idealist transcendentalism, pay attention to investigation and study and develop the excellent situation in revolution and production -

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, May 28, 1971)

(NCNA Taiyüan, May 27) In the movement of learning from Tach'ing in industrial production, principal leading cadres of CCP committees and revolutionary committees at various levels in Taiyüan Iron and Steel Company conscientiously read Marxist-Leninist books, conscientiously study Chairman Mao's works, incessantly repudiate reactionary idealist transcendentalism, and establish the dialectical materialist theory of reflection in a big way. They go deep into practice and among the masses, conduct investigation and study, promptly discover and solve problems existing in work and energetically push revolution and production into vigorous development.

During the first 4 months this year output of all principal products in Taiyüan Iron and Steel Company was greatly increased in comparison with that of the same period of this time last year: Output of pig iron was increased by 17.4 percent, steel by 50.2 percent, steel materials by 33 percent, and refractory materials by 67.5 percent. Quality of products was good and raw materials consumed as well as cost of products were decreased. In the meantime a group of active elements and advanced units in the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought emerged from the company.

Since the turn of the year a new upsurge was stirred up in Taiyüan Iron and Steel Company in the mass movement of "learning from Tach'ing in industrial production" and the situation of revolution and production was excellent. Under such circumstances, some of the leading cadres developed the tendency of spending a great deal of time sitting in the office but little time to go deep into practice and a great deal of time reading and listening to reports but little time in conducting direct investigation and study. After an analysis of this situation, the CCP committee of the company came to the conclusion that this separation of leadership work from deep-going investigation and study and separation of understanding from practice was actually an expression of idealist transcendentalism advocated by political swindlers such as renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and the like and a reflection of the struggle between the two ideologies and two lines in leadership work.

Thus the CCP committee promptly held study classes and reading sessions and organized leading cadres, especially leading cadres above the middle level, to read Marxist-Leninist books conscientiously, study Chairman Mao's works conscientiously and repudiate reactionary and idealist transcendentalism penetratinglyin close association with practice. They repeatedly studied the teaching by Marx "It is not our consciousness that determines our existence; on the contrary it is our socialist existence that determines our consciousness"

and Chairman Mao's teaching "Correct ideas come from social practice and from it alone; they come from three kinds of social practice, the struggle for production, the class struggle and scientific experiment." They also reviewed the sweetness which they tasted through intensive investigations and studies and the bitterness which they tasted when divorced from practice.

They realized profoundly that initiative in leadership did not come with their positions of leadership nor did it drop down from the skies; instead, it was acquired through the practice in the three great revolutionary movements. The only way to grasp the initiative for doing a good job in leadership is to go deep into practice to conduct investigation and study and acquire true knowledge. Advocation of "the brain creates thought" by political swindlers such as Liu Shao-ch'i and the like only exposed their reactionary and idealist world outlook and methods. Through study and criticism, leading cadres at various levels further elevated their ability to distinguish false Marxism from true Marxism. They went deep into practice, summed up experience, elevated their standard of leadership by participating in the three great revolutionary struggles and acquired initiative in leadership work.

When heavy oil was tried in No. 1 Steel Refinery for steel refining, some of the production leaders thought since steel refining required high temperature and heavy oil was a good fuel, the more it was used the higher would be the temperature obtained and the better would be the result. But the consequence was precisely the opposite: Since oil consumption had passed the limit, it not only failed to achieve high temperature but also wasted fuel and damaged the equipment.

Thus members of the CCP committee and concerned leading cadres of the company went down to the furnaces to work and study together with the workers and used Marxism and Mao Tse-tung's thought as a weapon to repudiate idealist transcendentalism as well as braved high temperatures to try to discover the laws. After repeated practice and repeated understanding for more than a month they finally grasped the laws governing steel refining with heavy oil and summed up a set of methods of manipulation suited to the reality of production in this refinery.

On the basis of an output increase in steel production during the first quarter over the same period of last year, they again fulfilled the state plan for April two days ahead of schedule, extended the life of the open hearth and achieved the requirements for greater, faster, better and more economical results. The cadres said with a deep understanding: Correct knowledge can only come from practice. We shall fail if we act according to the idea of "it should be so," but we shall be able to win victory when we can endure hardship and persevere in practice first.

No. 2 Steel Rolling Mill of Taiyüan Iron and Steel Company overfulfilled the state plan during the first quarter this year. But weak links in production were developed after the beginning of April and the production plan for that month could not be accomplished even several days after the end of the month. Some comrades thought it was a question of calculation so they worked on the figures, trying to solve the question in the office. But leading members of the CCP committee corrected this. They took the lead in

going deep into the squads and teams of the workshops to hold heart-to-heart talks with the workers and conducted investigations and studies. As a result, they discovered that arrogance and self-complacency among some of the comrades prevented some of the practical problems from being solved promptly. They stepped up ideological work and organizational work and changed the passive situation in production.

Later the CCP committee again organized the cadres to study Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic works "On Practice," "On Contradiction," "Where Do Man's Correct Ideas Come From?", etc. This made everybody realize that we must conduct penetrating investigation and study if we truly wanted to solve questions. At present more than 70 percent of the principal leading cadres in the mills, mines and other departments of this company regularly go deep into the basic level and among the masses to conduct investigation and study, look for problems and solve them promptly. Some of the cadres even set up basic points for participating in productive manual labor and conducting investigation and study.

In the course of going deep into practice, principal leading cadres of CCP committees and revolutionary committees at all levels in Taiyüan Iron and Steel Company paid attention to giving prominence to proletarian politics, carrying out political work on the spot, and, especially, correcting living ideas well. Many leading cadres studied and applied Chairman Mao's works in a living way together with the workers, developed revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation and fully developed the great power of political work.

No. 2 Steel Refinery is a new unit which began production only recently. As both equipment and personnel were new, production was not very normal for a period of time. Thus principal members of the CCP committee of the company went deep into this refinery to propagandize in a big way about Chairman Mao's great strategic guideline "Prepare against war, prepare against natural disasters and do everything for the people," and about the great significance of the development of the iron and steel industry to the socialist revolution and socialist construction in the fatherland. This greatly increased the activeness of the broad masses of workers in refining steel for the sake of revolution.

Quality of furnace linings produced by the furnace lining shop of this refinery was not high and this affected the life of the steel refining furnaces. After studying Chairman Mao's relevant teachings, workers of the furnace lining shop arduously studied production techniques with a high revolutionary sense of responsibility and improved the quality of furnace linings markedly. In the month of April the life of steel refining furnaces was extended by an average of more than 30 percent and the state plan for the month was overfulfilled.

In the movement of "learning from Tach'ing in industrial production," cadres of leaderships at various levels in Taiyüan Iron and Steel Company also paid attention to staying at selected spots in weak links of production and in units with numerous difficulties to conduct investigation and study so as to help basic level cadres in these units to grasp revolution and promote production.

Influenced by Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line of enterprise operation in the past, the company for long periods of time attached importance to processing but neglected raw materials and attached importance to refining but neglected mining. This affected the production of raw materials such as iron ore, etc. In order to change this situation, principal leading members of the CCP committee of the company repeatedly went into sites of mine construction to conduct investigation and study. With the support and help of PLA support-the-left units, they speeded up mine construction. Auxiliary departments such as transportation, maintenance, gas and power, etc., were often neglected in the past and few leading personnel went to visit them. But now leading cadres of the company's CCP committee, revolutionary committees and other related departments regularly go deep into these units to help them solve their problems realistically. This brought about new changes in these units in revolution as well as in production and converted them into "good logistic units" in the development of iron and steel production.

* * *

HARNESSING OF YELLOW RIVER

Drawing Yellow River Water for Irrigation, Transforming Harm into Blessing

- Utilization of water and sand resources of Yellow River by people along the two banks of the lower reaches of Yellow River in Honan Province for developing agricultural production

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, May 28, 1971)

The great call "Work on the Yellow River must be done well" issued by the great leader Chairman Mao in October 1952 during his inspection of the Yellow River has all along inspired the broad revolutionary people of the lower reaches of the Yellow River in Honan Province in their struggles to bring the Yellow River under control. Over the past 18 years, simultaneous with their struggles against disasters caused by floods and blocking of the Yellow River by ice, they also utilized the water and sand resources of the Yellow River, developed irrigation, improved the soil by correcting its alkalinity, built stable-yield and high-yield fields which guaranteed good harvests despite drought and waterlogging, developed agricultural production, and scored great successes.

Before the liberation, there used to be "two breaches of the dike in every three years" in the lower reaches of the Yellow River with frequent flood and ice disasters which did tremendous harm to the broad masses of people. As for the building of sluice gates and canals and the drawing of water from the Yellow River for the benefit of the people, these were all regarded as "taboos since ancient times."

The great leader Chairman Mao has always been extremely concerned over the control of the Yellow River. After the liberation, he made several inspections of the Yellow River. Under the shrewd leadership of the great leader Chairman Mao and the Communist Party and under the guidance of Chairman Mao's great call "Work on the Yellow River must be done well," the people along the two banks of the Yellow River in Honan Province have since the liberation organized a grand flood-prevention force every year, vigorously strengthened dikes, heightened and thickened the dikes on the two banks of the Yellow River, repaired and built flood-detention and flood-storage projects, and raised the anti-flood capability. In 1958 when there was an occurrence of the largest flood in one hundred years, they secured the Yellow River against a break of the dike, and protected the safety of wide areas of the lower reaches.

At the same time, they complied with Chairman Mao's teaching: "Water conservation is the life-blood of agriculture," made a comprehensive utilization of the water and sand resources of the Yellow River, actively and prudently developed irrigation undertakings, unfolded struggles to promote what was good and abolish what was bad. These enabled the Yellow River waters to create happiness for the people and declared bankruptcy of the

"taboo since ancient times" that it was impossible for the lower reaches of the Yellow River to draw the Yellow River water for irrigation.

In the course of developing the undertaking of drawing water from the Yellow River for irrigation, the broad revolutionary people of Honan Province went through a fierce struggle between the two classes, two roads, and two lines. They raised high the great red banner of Mao Tse-tung's thought, resolutely resisted the counter-revolutionary revisionist line for harnessing the river pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor, and scab Liu Shao-ch'i, and insured the victorious development of the undertaking of drawing water from the Yellow River for irrigation. In the course of many years' practice, the broad masses of the people have created much experience in utilizing the water and sand resources of the Yellow River for the development of agricultural production.

Putting Drainage and Irrigation into an Integrated System and Linking Up Wells with Canals, Building Fields That Guarantee Good Harvests Despite Drought and Waterlogging

The Jenminshengli Canal of Honan Province was the earliest project for drawing water from the Yellow River for irrigation built by the people of Honan under the guidance of Mao Tse-tung's thought and was also the first project in the lower reaches of the Yellow River for drawing Yellow River water for irrigation. This large-scale canal for water from the Yellow River is situated in the Northern Honan Plain north of the Yellow River. The irrigation area carries out a coordination of canal-irrigation and well-irrigation to irrigate 600,000 mow of acreage in the various hsien of Wuchih, Tichia, Hsinhsiang, Yuanyang, and Yenching in the Hsinhsiang district as well as areas in the suburbs of the Hsinhsiang municipality. Here is the historical old course of the Yellow River. Previously, it was covered with alkali with drought in spring and waterlogging in autumn and was subject to the severe calamities of drought, waterlogging and alkalinization, causing an extreme backwardness in agricultural production.

Now, the natural features have undergone drastic changes following the comprehensive utilization of the water and sand resources of the Yellow River, the treatment of the soil to change the alkalinity, and the silting up of mud for reclaiming fields. The irrigation area is crisscrossed with a network of drainage and irrigation canals, totalling 15,000 li in length, together with 2,500 machine-operated wells scattered around like stars in the firmament, basically realizing the requirement of "there is water during drought and there is drainage of water during waterlogging."

Most of the historical sandy and alkaline land have been treated and a considerable part of it has become stable-yield and high-yield fields. The grain and cotton yields in the irrigation area have risen in consecutive years. The average per-mow grain yield was increased from 70-80 catties before the liberation to over 470 catties in 1970, and the average per-mow ginned cotton yield was also increased from 10-20 catties before the liberation to 105 catties in 1970. The grain and cotton yields of the irrigation

area have surpassed the targets set in the "National Program for Agricultural Development" for two years in succession, making great contribution to the State.

Construction of the Jenminshengli Canal was started in 1951. In April 1952, this irrigation area completed a part of the project and victoriously drained water. In October of that year, the great leader Chairman Mao came to this irrigation area for an inspection, and issued extremely important directives. Chairman Mao's affectionate concerns greatly inspired the people in the irrigation area. They stepped up their efforts, continued the construction, basically completed the project of the irrigation area in one winter and one spring, extending the irrigation acreage to 360,000 mow.

In 1953, this area suffered from severe natural disasters but the agricultural production again achieved bumper harvests with the grain and cotton yields greatly exceeding the best output records before the irrigation project. Subsequently, they became more active in developing the undertaking of drawing Yellow River water for irrigation, and built irrigation and drainage projects.

By 1958, the irrigated farm acreage had exceeded its original designed acreage, and the average per-mow grain yield in the irrigation area was raised to over 300 catties, and the per-mow average yield of ginned cotton reached over 60 catties. A number of production brigades also exceeded the targets of the "Program" in grain and cotton outputs.

Just as the masses of the irrigation area of the Jenminshengli Canal were victoriously marching forward along the orientation pointed out by Chairman Mao, the renegade, hidden traitor, and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents on the water conservation front were defying the development laws of objective things, vigorously resorting to idealist transcendentalism and metaphysics. They put forward the theme of "using a tract of land to oppose a sector of the sky," carried out "storing up water on the plain," advocated the method of "large-scale drawing of water, large-scale storage, and large-scale irrigation" in the irrigation area, and made indiscriminate irrigation without making drainage. This caused the drastic elevation of the underground water table in the irrigation area and resulted in the alkalinization of farm fields, aggravating the calamities of waterlogging and alkalization at one time. The masses indignantly refuted this blind direction by Liu Shao-ch'i and others which had an outward "Leftist" appearance but rightist substance, describing it as "merely eating food and never going to stool."

Subsequently, these fellows moved from one extreme to another, clamoring that "the drawing of water from the Yellow River caused alkalinization," declaring that "never should water be drawn again from the Yellow River for the rest of our life," and issued orders to destroy and level down the canals. The broad poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionary cadres of the irrigation area raised high the great red banner of Mao Tse-tung's thought, waged a tit-for-tat struggle against this counter-revolutionary

revisionist line for managing the river, and resolutely expelled "Leftist" and rightist interference. From the winter of 1962, they again actively unfolded the activities of eliminating waterlogging and treating the alkalinized land, and making comprehensive management. After waging struggles for three winters and springs, they dug over 460 draining canals, dredged the drainage river of the surplus water of the irrigation area--the Wei River, opened up draining outlets, causing a rapid lowering of the underground water table, and a great reduction of the alkalinized acreage.

The broad masses of the irrigation area of the Jemminshengli Canal profoundly realized in the course of practice that in order to do a good job in drawing Yellow River water for irrigation it was necessary to correctly handle the questions of drainage and irrigation, canal-irrigation and well-irrigation, as well as the disposal and utilization of mud and sand. As to the question of drawing Yellow River water, efforts to emphasize irrigation and belittle drainage, to make only irrigation without drainage would certainly cause the elevation of underground water level, resulting in soil alkalinization and harmful effects. Therefore, it was necessary to tackle the problem of water drainage in order to carry out irrigation with drainage.

The broad masses said: "Merely making irrigation without drainage causes disasters of waterlogging and alkalinization. Carrying out drainage without irrigation fails in resisting against drought. With both irrigation and rainage, you will fear neither drought nor waterlogging."

Previously, over 90 percent of the acreage of Hungmen commune, Hsinhsiang hsien, in the irrigation area was alkaline soil, and the grain yield was low. Since 1964, the broad cadres and masses responded to Chairman Mao's great call "In agriculture, learn from Tachai," manifested the spirit of self-reliance and arduous struggle, made repeated experiments, summed up experience, utilized the Yellow River water to treat alkalinized soil in accordance with the law of "alkali comes with water and goes with water," and with a method of "levelling the ground, washing alkaliby flooding, and draining alkali through deep channels."

At present, 60 percent of the commune's acreage has been transformed into stable-yield and high-yield fields, 30 percent of its acreage can guarantee good harvests, and the average per-mow yields of both grain and cotton have exceeded the targets set by the "Program."

The Jemminshengli Canal is situated on the Yenhuang Plain where the underground water level is relatively high. The underground water level would be raised further and cause soil alkalinization if the drawing of the Yellow River water for irrigation was carried out excessively over a long period of time. However, it would be impossible to fight drought if no irrigation was made. In order to tackle this problem, the people of the irrigation area also unfolded activities since 1964 to sink machine-operated wells to vigorously develop well-irrigation, simultaneous with their utilization of the Yellow River water for irrigation. They realized in the course of repeated practice that well-irrigation is a guerrilla battle, while

self-flowing irrigation is field warfare. Well-irrigation can supplement the deficiency of canal-irrigation, and canal-irrigation can also supplement the deficiency of well-irrigation. Well-irrigation absorbs underground water, while canal-irrigation replenishes underground water, and the co-ordinated application of well-irrigation and canal-irrigation can not only resist against drought but also control the underground water table, creating favorable conditions for the production-increase of grain and cotton.

Chiliying commune in Hsinhsiang hsien persisted in the coordinated application of well-irrigation and canal-irrigation. It not only controlled the underground water level to maintain a depth below the recurrence of alkalinization, but also realized bumper harvests despite lack of rain. During the 200 days from the sowing of wheat to the harvest in 1970, the rainfall amounted to only one half of that of the corresponding period of normal years. But the farm fields were irrigated in time due to the mutual coordination of well-irrigation and canal-irrigation. The average per-mow grain yield continued to reach 700 catties, and the per-mow yield of ginned cotton reached 155 catties, and it became an advanced unit for achieving high-yields of both grain and cotton in Honan Province.

The water of the Yellow River contains large quantities of sand, and water drawn from the Yellow River for irrigation must not be allowed to accumulate sand and silt. Otherwise, the sand and silt would block up the canals, affect irrigation, and would certainly cause disasters of waterlogging and alkalinization. The masses of the irrigation area of the Jenminshengli Canal discovered a relatively rational method for tackling this problem through repeated practice. At the beginning, they merely saw the disadvantages of sand and silt, and treated them as encumbrances and a burden in a passive way. They used large areas of land for storage, storing up water and silt every year. As a result, they were unable to make use of the large area of land for farming, but caused alkalinization in adjacent areas, affecting agricultural production.

Subsequently, in order to reduce the effect on the adjacent areas, they divided the land which was earmarked for silt or sand storage into sections for storing up water and for storing sand in rotation. They discovered that the land which had gone through the process of sand-accumulation was silted up and became fertile soil. This helped them to realize that: The Yellow River mud and sand, though harmful, could be utilized to silt up land and transform the soil. Thus, they linked up sand-accumulation with the transformation of soil, persisted in accumulating sand, prevented the river and canals from being blocked up, improved soil, did timely farming and planting, enabling the sand and mud of the Yellow River to serve agricultural production.

Chulou commune of Yuanyang hsien used to be covered with sand dunes everywhere and was a famous center of sand and alkali. Since 1958, members of this commune have utilized the method of sand-accumulation and mud silting, and transformed 40,000 mow of sandy and alkaline land. It has

been transformed into a commune making contributions in the three categories of grain, cotton, and oil crops, from a commune which had formerly relied on grain support, on monetary aid for expenses, and on loans for production.

Chairman Mao taught us: "We must unfold the mass movement in every work aspect. It won't do without mass movement." The experience in practice acquired by the irrigation area of the Jenminshengli Canal testifies that: How to manage the water well and use the water well is a key to the possibility of whether or not beneficial effect is really brought about. In order to manage the water well and use the water well, it is necessary to resolutely rely on the masses to fully develop their own activeness in managing river water. Over the past several years, various communes and production brigades in the irrigation area have, under the leadership of Party organizations, set up irrigation management organizations in which the masses participated, formulated water-management and water-consumption systems that were in conformity with reality, to effectively strengthen the management of irrigation projects, to insure the use of water according to plan, and to use water rationally.

At present, the cadres and masses of the irrigation area of the Jenminshengli Canal are further summing up experience in drawing Yellow River water for irrigation, and are determined to more effectively utilize the water and sand resources of the Yellow River for developing agricultural production.

Utilizing Water and Sand Resources of the Yellow River in a Comprehensive Way, Treating Alkalinization To Change the Soil and To Develop Agricultural Production

Commune member masses and cadres of Huayuankou commune in the northern suburb of Chengchow municipality, Honan Province, have actively implemented Chairman Mao's great call "Work on the Yellow River must be done well," fully utilized the water and sand resources of the Yellow River, deposited mud to transform the soil, planted rice to treat alkalinization, accumulated sand to strengthen dikes, and effectively promoted the development of agricultural production.

Huayuankou was the locality in which the Yellow River Dike was breached by the Kuomintang reactionaries in 1938. This breach brought about the most serious change of the Yellow River course in history, causing the severest disaster to 44 hsien in three provinces of Anhwei, Honan, and Kiangsu, drowning several hundred thousand people, creating a Yellow River-flooding area of 54,000 square kilometers. People of the Huayuankou area who bore the brunt suffered from the grave disaster. The broad masses of laboring people indignantly charged: "Chiang Kai-shek has a vicious heart. He offered no resistance to aggression by the Japanese bandits. He resorted to the evil method of breaching the Huayuankou dike, inundating villages and towns at one stroke, drowning thousands of people, and changing thousands of mow of fertile farms into sandy and desolate land."

After the liberation, the Party and the People's Government led and assisted the people of the Huayuankou area to rebuild their homes on the desolate land after the flooding of the Yellow River, and to embark on the road of collectivization. In 1955, they rebuilt the project for drawing water from the Yellow River for irrigation and for silting-up fields here. The people of the Huayuankou area cherished profound proletarian feeling for the great leader Chairman Mao, controlled the Yellow River, discarded the disadvantages of the river and enjoyed the benefits, and developed production. At present, this area which suffered the worst disaster before the liberation has completely changed its features. The sand dunes, swamps and alkaline marsh land of the past are now transformed into farm fields. Yellow River water flows through crisscrossing canals to irrigate thousands of mow of fertile fields, bringing about great development of agricultural production. In 1970, the average per-mow grain yield was increased by nearly four times over that shortly after the liberation. The per-mow grain yield in four production brigades has exceeded the target set in the "National Program for Agricultural Development."

In the course of waging struggle to utilize the water and sand resources of the Yellow River for developing agricultural production, the broad masses of Huayuankou commune have persevered in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought with boundless wisdom and strength in battling against heaven and earth. Before the irrigation and silting-up of fields, 80 percent of the land of this commune was sand dunes, swamps, and alkaline soil, affecting agricultural production development and endangering the safety of the Yellow River dikes. The broad masses studied Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophical thinking, analyzed the water and sand of the Yellow River in a one-dividing-into-two way, and discovered facts of the Yellow River water and sand that could be utilized.

According to the special characteristic that the Yellow River contained large amounts of sand and mud, they dug channels and built sluice-gates, carried out the drainage of the Yellow River water to silt mud, improved soil, and expanded the cultivated acreage. From 1956 to 1959, they silted up and reclaimed a total of 40,000 mow of land. The large pond with an area of 2,500 mow and 13 meters in depth which was created by flood after the breaching of the dike by the Chiang bandits has been silted up to ground surface level after drawing off the Yellow River water and has been transformed into farm fields.

Huayuankou area is located near the Yellow River with a low-lying land level and the land was alkalinized due to serious seepage of the Yellow River water. To cope with this situation, the masses of Huayuankou commune studied the experience of other localities, and carried out experiments with rice growing in order to transform the alkali soil with measures to suit the condition of the locality during their drawing off of the Yellow River water for irrigation. In accordance with the concrete conditions of the locality, they undertook unified planning, separated rice crops from dry-land crops in different sections of fields for large-scale growing. Between watered fields and dry fields, they dug deep ditches to trap alkali. They

used canal water to irrigate rice fields and used well water to irrigate dry land in order to control the underground water table. They grew paddy rice and dry land crops by rotation, and reversed the planting in different fields in order to lower the underground water table. After adopting this method, they effectively solved the problem of the locality which affected the stable-yield and high-yield of dry land crops due to the treatment of alkalinization and the change-over to growing of rice.

In order to overcome alkalinization and thoroughly transform such features, it was necessary to wage struggles against heaven and earth, against class enemies, and against bourgeois "self-interest" in their mind. When the people of Huayuankou started to utilize the Yellow River water to treat alkalinization, the class enemies jumped out to carry out sabotage, saying: "Transforming alkaline land is like a frog's desire to eat a swan's meat--high ambition and vain hopes." Some people also lacked confidence, saying: "The alkaline land has been here since time immemorial, and how can we transform it?" The broad masses and cadres exposed the conspiracy of the class enemies, complied with Chairman Mao's teachings, and waged one struggle after another against alkalinity, achieving bumper harvests of grain production.

At that time, some people displayed complacent ideas, saying: "The transformation of alkaline land is about enough, our hat as a disaster-area has been taken off, and it will be all right to go slowly from now on." The broad masses and cadres of the commune made a living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, criticized the world outlook of the coward and laggard who are contented with achievement and who refrain from exerting further efforts. They extensively unfolded activities of recalling the bitterness of the past and thinking of the present happiness, raised the consciousness of class struggle, line struggle and the continuation of the revolution, established the idea of farming for the sake of revolution, more penetratingly unfolded the mass movement of learning from Tachai in agriculture.

In the winter of 1959, five thousand men and women members of Huayuankou commune, braving a snowstorm and severe cold, started the construction of farm fields and a water conservation project, vigorously undertook the project of linking the irrigation canals into a system. They dug and dredged 500 drainage and irrigation canals, repaired and built 300 bridges and sluice-gates, levelled 21,000 mow of land, enabling the draining and irrigation projects of the irrigation area to be linked up into a system, levelling ground and straightening ridges. In 1970, its grain yield was increased by 40 percent over that of 1969, making a great contribution to the State.

In recalling the past, viewing the present, and foreseeing the future, the people of Huayuankou sang with excitement: "The Yellow River water is long and the Red sun shines with golden rays. Mao Tse-tung's thought is powerful, and the alkaline and sandy pit becomes a granary. Thanks to the benefactor Chairman Mao, we will follow the Communist Party forever."

Building an Electric Water-Lifting Station Throug Self-Reliance, Drawing Yellow River Water to Mangshan for Irrigating Farm Fields

The commune member masses and cadres of Sungchuang commune, Meng-ching hsien, Honan Province, have actively responded to Chairman Mao's great call "Work on the Yellow River must be done well," and persevered in the guideline of "self-reliance" during the mass movement of learning from Tachai in agriculture. After four years' arduous struggle, they completed the construction of a large-scale electric water-lifting station on the Yellow River bank with a lifting range of 151 meters, capable of drawing Yellow River water up to Mangshan to irrigate the fields, creating conditions for building stable-yield and high-yield farms that insured good harvests despite drought and waterlogging.

This water-lifting station can water 40,000 mow of land, enabling the whole commune to basically realize irrigation of its land, if the acreage irrigated by ponds, reservoirs, and machine-operated wells is also taken into account. In 1970, its average per-mow grain yield was increased by 1.3 times as compared with 1965 before the construction of the station. In 1965, the commune had to buy back from the state 270,000 catties of food grain for its own consumption. In 1970, the commune supplied 1.7 million catties of commodity grain and 719,000 catties of ginned cotton to the State. Sungchuang commune of today has a network of canals, rows of green trees, and is undergoing drastic changes of its natural features.

Sungchuang commune is located on Mangshan hill on the south bank of the Yellow River and has 53,000 mow of land. Before the liberation, water supply here was extremely short, water for consumption by men and animals was very scarce, and the grain yield was low. "The Mangshan hill-top is a fire-dragon's den, numerous disasters occurred with drought in nine years out of every ten." This folksong was a true description of the drought conditions and water shortage in the Mangshan area of that time.

After the liberation, particularly in 1958, the broad commune member masses and cadres vigorously undertook the construction of farm fields and water conservation under the guidance of the general line of "going all-out, aiming high, and achieving greater, faster, better, and more economical results in building socialism" put forward by Chairman Mao. They levelled the ground, built water ponds, constructed small reservoirs, making definite improvement of the drought conditions and water shortage. In the course of struggle and practice, everybody profoundly realized that in order to thoroughly transform the features of drought and water shortage, it was necessary to draw the torrential Yellow River water up the hill from the foot of the hill, enabling it to serve agricultural production. In July 1966, impelled by the great proletarian cultural revolution, they started the construction work of the water-lifting station.

Upon hearing the news of the inauguration of the construction of the large-scale water-lifting station in the commune, some people said: "Without getting funds from the State, how can a small commune afford to split open the mountain and excavate tunnels to draw water up to the hill?" The commune members and cadres held that during the construction of farm fields and water conservation, only by traversing the road of self-reliance would it be possible to achieve greater, faster, better, and more economical results. They made a comparison of two different results produced from two different methods to conscientiously sum up the experience and lesson.

Sanshihlipu production brigade relentlessly grasped the fundamental point of using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate people, aroused the spirit of self-reliance on the part of commune members to transport stone from a hill over a distance of 60 li to and fro. Without spending State funds, they built a relatively large water reservoir within a short period of time. Another production brigade relied on State funds for water conservation projects. As a result, the more they relied on the State the lazier the people became, spent State funds but failed to complete their construction plans of reservoirs and ponds. After making this comparison, the broad masses further raised their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. They said with deep emotion: "When we do things all by ourselves, everything will be available. If we wait in a passive way, then nothing will come."

In building the water-lifting station with a shortage of funds, what could be done? The broad poor and lower-middle peasants devised methods and tapped potentialities, and relied on the strength of the collective economy in tackling the problem of funds. They burnt 970,000 pieces of bricks all by themselves, making a saving of 24,000 yuan. With a shortage of water pumps, motors, water pipes, they bought second-hand supplies, waste materials, and substitutes for making repairs, installations, and modifications, producing good results. With a lack of technical knowledge, they formed "three-in-one combination" technical teams composed of commune cadres, technicians and poor and lower-middle peasants, pooled their wisdom together, worked and studied simultaneously. They nurtured a technical contingent of 95 men to master techniques for the installation and maintenance of machines and pipes.

The construction of a 700-meter underground tunnel was one of the arduous projects for the water-lifting station. At that time, some people drew up an enormous engineering plan for building open canals based on foreign textbooks. The "three-in-one" technical team complied with Chairman Mao's teaching: "The masses are real heroes," extensively mobilized the masses to make repeated discussions. They adopted the opinion of the poor and lower-middle peasants which called for excavating of underground tunnels. They built five vertical shafts to start the operation in different sections. They substituted bamboo poles for surveying poles, made tri-perpendiculars to measure perpendicular lines in the tunnels, and used a broken compass to fix directions, making accurate measurements in linking up

the underground tunnels. As a result, they saved the use of 42 mow of farm fields. In order to speed the transport of earth, they turned out automatic lifts, raising the work efficiency by ten times.

Simultaneous with the construction of the water-lifting station, Sungchuang commune also undertook the linking up of various projects into a whole set, achieving the result of speedy drawing of water as soon as the canals were completed. Over the past four years, they built trunk canals and branch canals totalling 30 li in length, built four reservoirs, one large-scale reversal siphon project, 13 sluices, and built 870 meters of cement pipes. Simultaneous with their construction of the water-lifting station, they also firmly grasped the capital construction of farm fields, made deep tilling and levelling of the ground, and built farm fields of the Tachai type. In the winter of 1970 alone, the commune did deep tilling of 20,000 mow of land, and built 4,000 mow of level terraced fields for natural irrigation. When the Yellow River water was drawn up to irrigate the fields on Mangshan hill which used to lack water supply for generations, many poor and lower-middle peasants said with emotion: "This is water of happiness brought up by Mao Tse-tung's thought." Viewing the present and recollecting the past, they could not help bursting into warm tears and chanting: "Long live Chairman Mao! Long live the victory of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line!"

* * *

WATER CONSERVANCY

Central China Region Builds Many Water Conservancy Projects

(NCNA-English Wuhan, June 5, 1971)

the eight million people of the chingchou region in hupeh province have successfully harnessed the rivers under the guidance of chairman mao's 1952 inscription: "strive for the successful completion of the chingkiang river flood diversion project in the interests of the people". they have put up water conservancy works on the basis of self-reliance and hard struggle. most of the area is now protected against drought and waterlogging.

the section of the middle yangtze river from chicheng in hupeh province to chenglingchi in the northern part of hunan province is named the chingkiang river. to the north of it is the chianghan plain which lies between the yangtze and the hanshui rivers and to the south, is the huge tungting lake area. north and south of the chingkiang are fertile plains. before liberation, the river dykes were left unrepaired for many years and the river gradually silted up because the feudal dynasties and kuomintang reactionaries paid no attention to such matters. the dykes were often breached in the high water season and floods brought calamities to the people. historical records indicated that the chingkiang dykes were breached many times from 1929 to 1949, the eve of liberation. the 1931 breach drowned more than 20,000 people and rendered more than 3 million people homeless.

after country-wide liberation, the people's government quickly decided to build the chingkiang river flood diversion project. in may 1952 when the project was underway, chairman mao wrote an inscription. this inspired the people living in the area and 300,000 armymen and civilians took part in the project. they united as one and completed the project in two months. this freed the area of the menace of floods.

that was the start of water conservancy works. every winter and spring, almost 2 million builders would take part in the battle to transform the mountains and rivers. they built the changho reservoir which can irrigate 200,000 hectares of land in five counties and many other big, medium-sized and small reservoirs, created the hsintienmen river, the main part of the hanpei water conservancy project, and dredged 5,000 kilometres of other river beds. the dykes of the yangtze and hanshui rivers were raised and broadened. many tributaries were also brought under control.

2,100 million cubic metres of earth and stone work was done in building water conservancy projects in the past 19 years. the water conservancy made it possible to increase the cultivated acreage by more than 130,000 hectares. of the 1.2 million hectares, 70 per cent can give good yields irrespective of drought or waterlogging. output of grain, cotton and other industrial crops has soared.

RURAL MEDICAL SERVICE

Peking Medical Workers Serve Peasants and Herdsmen on Northwest Grassland

(NCNA-English Lanchow, June 5, 1971)

forty-five medical workers from the peking titan tuberculosis hospital who have settled on a grassland in the southern part of kansu province in northwest china wholeheartedly serve the poor and lower-middle peasants and herdsmen. through their work, they modestly accept re-education and are warmly welcomed by the local people.

they came to southern kansu on january 30, 1970 to carry out chairman mao's teaching "in medical and health work, put the stress on the rural areas." they settled down in a small village, wankatan, which nestles in a deep gully 2,500 meters above sea level. a few days after their arrival, they organized teams to go among the poor and lower-middle peasants and herdsmen.

they climbed five mountains more than 3,000 metres above sea level to visit two production teams of the yayu production brigade. the misery experienced by every poor and lower-middle peasant or herdsman household under ruthless exploitation by the herdowners and feudal despots gave them a profound education. the chairman of the brigade revolutionary committee told them of his suffering in the old society. he was the slave of a headman and once beaten within an inch of his life by his master, a feudal herdowner, because he had revolted. helped by class brothers he at last fled. when he arrived at home he found his father, brothers and sisters seriously ill. they suffered from hunger and cold and later died one after another. he said: "i'm the only survivor in my family. i have scars all over my body, they bear witnesses to the criminal nature of the old society." through their visits the medical workers familiarized themselves with the poor medical conditions in the locality due to the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi. this gave them a profound education in class struggle and the struggle between the two lines.

they lived and ate with the poor and lower-middle peasants and herdsmen. they went to the fields and pastures to learn from the local people. their thinking and feelings have changed greatly.

they overcame many difficulties and set up a hospital on the highland. they were guided by chairman mao's great teachings on self-reliance and hard struggle. they used simple operating tables to replace standard ones; they turned spring water into distilled water; they sent their families to an afforestation station two kilometres away to live and turned their quarters into wards.

thirty mobile medical teams have been organized over the past year to make the rounds of the 77 villages and pastures in four people's communes. every trip covered dozens of kilometres. they defied every hardship in climbing narrow mountain paths and going over mountains 3,000 metres above sea level. with comrade norman bethune as their example, they worked wholeheartedly and tried their best to relieve the people of their ailments. while doing so, they bring the concern of chairman mao and the warmth of the party to the hearts of the poor and lower-middle peasants and herdsmen.

it snowed heavily a dozen days last winter. the earth was snow-bound. the poor and lower-middle peasants of the tangkeang people's commune were building a water conservancy project despite the severe cold. the party branch of the hospital at once organized a team to go to the work-site.

when the grandsons of a lower-middle peasant of the waerta production team developed a serious case of pneumonia last winter, the hospital sent a medical team to give emergency treatment four times during night and saved the children.

the peking titan t.b. hospital is a specialized unit. after arriving in the wankatan, the medical workers treated not only common and recurrent diseases but also some diseases that are difficult to diagnose and cure. they had to handle ailments dealt with by internists and surgeons. the things they had learned were far from sufficient to meet the needs of the locality. they studied chairman mao's teachings: "these battalions of ours are wholly dedicated to the liberation of the people and work entirely in the people's interests" and "man has constantly to sum up experience and go on discovering, inventing, creating and advancing" and pledged to learn whatever was necessary to serve the poor and lower-middle peasants and herdsmen.

a veteran doctor found that quite a few tibetan peasants and herdsmen had headaches and suffered from dizziness. proceeding from the interests of the people, he read a lot of data in his spare time, analysed and studied how to treat them. and he finally found effective measures to deal with the low-blood pressure common on the plateau and headaches and dizziness.

some tibetan peasants and herdsmen had goiter. displaying the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death, the medical workers carried their medical kits to make door-to-door investigations, climbing mountains and crossing gullies. after a month of efforts, they went round 16 production teams of the chingshui commune, visited 1,700 people and worked out the rate of incidence. they then studied the vegetative cover and water in the area to discover some laws in preventing and treating the disease.

in order to serve the poor and lower-middle peasants and herdsmen well, they ran special classes to study and carry out chairman mao's teachings on combining traditional chinese and western medicine. most comrades mastered acupuncture. the hospital set up new clinical and applied 22 new methods. they collected medicinal herbs and set up three pharmaceutical workshops to turn out more than 40 herbal medicines. they used the traditional chinese and western medicine to good effect in treating more than 2,400 people in the past year.

they also helped the communes and production brigades run classes to train barefoot doctors, and helped poor and lower-middle tibetan peasants and herdsmen master some medical knowledge. all the production brigades of four neighbouring communes have their own barefoot doctors thanks to such help. the tibetan peasants and herdsmen affectionately call them close relatives sent by chairman mao.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Australian Friend Madame Lenore Taylor Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, June 5, 1971)

australian friend madame lenore taylor arrived here by air this evening for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the china travel and tourism administrative bureau.

she was greeted at the airport by leading members of the chinese departments concerned li chuan-chung, shih cheng, sung kang, chu kun, hsi chen-nuan and others.

BRAZIL

Brazil Defends Sovereignty Over 200-Nautical-Mile Territorial Limits in Defiance of US Pressure

(NCNA-English Peking, June 4, 1971)

the brazilian government, in defiance of the u.s. pressure, has persisted in defending its sovereignty over the 200-nautical-mile territorial limits and sent warships to patrol within these limits, according to rio de janeiro reports.

annoyed by brazil's decision to enforce a law defending her sovereignty over the 200-nautical-mile territorial limits, the u.s. government has lodged a so-called "protest" with the brazilian government. in a statement on june 2 a u.s. state department spokesman raved that the united states did not recognize brazil's right to define her territorial water limits. he also raved that u.s. fishing vessels were not "obligatory" to get permission for operation from brazil, thus audaciously abetting u.s. vessels which have long been operating along the brazilian coasts in encroachment on brazil's territorial waters.

jorge de carvalho e silva, brazil's acting minister of foreign affairs, said on june 2 that brazil had long been aware of the u.s. position against the 200-nautical-mile territorial limits, but, "what is surprising is that the u.s. government even ordered its fishermen not to pay the taxes and fees demanded by brazil for foreign vessels' operating within her new territorial water limits."

brazilian foreign minister mario gibson barboza, who was attending the meeting of foreign ministers of countries of the region of la plata river in asuncion, capital of paraguay, said on may 31 that his country will patrol and guard closely its 200-nautical-mile territorial limits.

it was reported that beginning from zero hour june 1, brazilian warships have been patrolling within the 200-nautical-mile territorial limits with the coordination of the air force.

according to a report of the brazilian magazine "veja", under secretary of the u.s. navy john warnner made a secret trip to brazil recently to exert pressure on her for the extension of her territorial water limits. however, he achieved nothing and returned to washington empty handed.

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Samdech and Madame Sihanouk and Other Distinguished Cambodian Guests Visit PLA Peking Unit in Tientsin

(NCNA-English Tientsin, June 4, 1971)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and madame sihanouk and other distinguished cambodian guests visited one of the peking units of the chinese people's liberation army here today in the company of wu fa-hsien, deputy chief of the p.l.a. general staff and commander of the p.l.a. air force. they were given a warm welcome by the commanders and fighters of the unit.

the distinguished cambodian guests were also accompanied by hsieh hsuen-kung, chairman of the tientsin municipal revolutionary committee; wu tai, deputy political commissar of the p.l.a. peking units; liu cheng, wang yi and tung cheng-hai, leading members of the p.l.a. units stationed in tientsin; han nien-lung, chinese vice-foreign minister; and kang mao-chao, chinese ambassador to cambodia.

the drilling ground of the p.l.a. unit today was alive with expressions of warm friendship and militant unity between the people of china and cambodia. there were huge streamers of welcome and colourful flags. when samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished guests arrived by car, deputy chief of the p.l.a. general staff wu fa-hsien who had specially come here from peking, chang nan-sheng, deputy political commissar of the p.l.a. peking units, li chi-tai, airforce commander of the p.l.a. peking units, chu kai-yin, deputy director of the foreign affairs bureau of the national defence ministry, and leading members of the unit chi shih-tang, chi yao-yeh and others walked up and cordially shook hands with the distinguished guests and extended a warm welcome to them. several thousand commanders and fighters waved the national flags of china and cambodia, beat drums and cymbals and shouted slogans to warmly greet the distinguished guests.

samdech and madame sihanouk, accompanied by wu fa-hsien and others, then watched an exhibition of flying and of military skills by ground personnel. they visited a pharmaceutical house run by armymen's families, a food processing factory, a machine repair shop and the barracks, and attended a theatrical performance by the fighters.

samdech sihanouk told the commanders and fighters that the welcome and hospitality they accorded the cambodian people and their exhibitions of military skills demonstrated the great friendship and militant unity between the people and armies of cambodia and china. he said: your achievements in army building are a great encouragement and support to the cambodian people fighting against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

samdech sihanouk expressed confidence that provided the peoples of china, cambodia, viet nam and laos fight in unity and support each other, the three peoples of indochina are sure to defeat the u.s. aggressors and win complete victory in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

the p.l.a. commanders and fighters were immensely inspired by samdech sihanouk's warm and friendly speech. they declared that they would learn from the militancy of the cambodian people in heroically fighting the u.s. imperialists. they said: we will respond to the great call the great leader chairman mao issued in his may 20 solemn statement and always stand on the side of the peoples of cambodia, viet nam and laos. together we unite, together we fight and together we will win victory. we will firmly support their just struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation till complete victory.

CHINA AND CANADA

First Canadian Ambassador to China Ralph Eagar Collins Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, June 5, 1971)

ralph eagar collins, first canadian ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary to the people's republic of china, arrived here by air today.

CHINA AND CHILE

China's First Ambassador to Republic of Chile Lin Ping Leaves Peking for Post

(NCNA-English Peking, June 5, 1971)

lin ping, first ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the people's republic of china to the republic of chile, left peking for his post by air today.

CHINA AND CUBA

Peking Party for Cuban National Football Team and Cuba-China Friendship Association Anniversary

(NCNA-English Peking, June 4, 1971)

the china-cuba friendship association gave a party in the summer palace today to bid farewell to the cuban national football team and celebrate the 11th anniversary of the founding of the cuba-china friendship association.

attending the party were otto luis riera brito, leading member of the cuban national institute of sports, physical education and recreation, and all the members of the cuban national football team he is leading; viriato mora diaz, charge d'affaires ad interim of the cuban embassy in peking, and his wife; and other diplomatic officials of the embassy.

present on the occasion were shen chien, president of the china-cuba friendship association, and leading members of the chinese departments concerned tsao cheng, chen teh-ho, li ching-chuan, fang hsiao, wang hsiao-yi, tsui ping, peng chin-po, hsin cheng and wang chan-cheng, as well as chinese football players.

a warm atmosphere of militant unity of the people of china and cuba permeated the party throughout. in the morning, team leader otto luis riera brito, charge d'affaires ad interim viriato mora diaz and his wife and other cuban comrades toured the scenic spots and relics in the summer palace in the company of shen chien and other chinese comrades. the chinese and cuban comrades chatted intimately and expressed deep friendly feelings for each other. the chinese and cuban football players had group photos taken.

at noon the china-cuba friendship association gave a luncheon in honour of the cuban comrades. comrades shen chien and otto luis riera brito proposed toasts to the constant development of the friendship forged between the people of china and cuba in the struggle against their common enemy, u.s. imperialism. the cuban comrades presented souvenirs to the china-cuba friendship association.

after luncheon, the chinese and cuban comrades went boating on kunming lake in the summer palace. they sang cuban and chinese revolutionary songs "cuba is, yankee no" and "people of the world are sure to win". when the cuban comrades were leaving the summer palace, school boys and girls on an outing there enthusiastically clapped and waved to them.

Cuban National Football Team Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, June 5, 1971)

the cuban national football team led by otto luis riera brito, leading member of the cuban national institute of sports, physical education and recreation, left here for home by plane this afternoon after a friendly visit in china.

the team was seen off at the airport by leading members of the chinese physical culture and sports commission and other departments concerned li ching-chuan, wang kuo-chuan, ling ching, tsou po-hsien, wei chun-lin and tao ta-chao as well as chinese football players.

viriato mora diaz, charge d'affaires ad interim of the cuban embassy in pe-ing, and his wife and other diplomatic officials of the embassy were present at the airport.

CHINA AND DENMARK

Danish Ambassador to China Gives Constitution Day Reception

(NCNA-English Peking, June 5, 1971)

danish ambassador to china joern stenbaek hansen and madame hansen gave a reception at the embassy this afternoon in celebration of the constitution day of denmark.

attending the reception were li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council; chi peng-fei, acting minister of foreign affairs; pai hsiang-kuo, minister of foreign trade; and leading members of the departments concerned ting hsi-lin, hsiang chien, chang wen-chin, chu kai-yin and others.

ambassador hansen and acting foreign minister chi peng-fei proposed toasts to the constant growth of the friendship between the people of denmark and china.

foreign diplomatic envoys to china were present at the reception.

CHINA AND MONGOLIA

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Arrives in Ulan Bator

(NCNA-English Peking, June 5, 1971)

chou hua-min, head of the trade delegation of the government of the people's republic of china and vice-minister of foreign trade, arrived here by plane yesterday for consultations on trade between china and mongolia, according to a report from ulan bator.

present at the airport to welcome the delegation were: tserensamga, head of the trade delegation of the government of the mongolian people's republic and vice-minister of foreign trade; gombosuren, deputy head of the delegation; and tsagadorzh, commercial counsellor of the mongolian embassy in china.

also present at the airport were lu tzu-po, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in mongolia; chang cheng, deputy head of the chinese government trade delegation, and members of the delegation, who had arrived here earlier.

do quoc cuong, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to mongolia, was also present at the airport.

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Chinese Ambassador to Korea Gives Banquet for Chinese Journalists' Delegation's Visit to Korea

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, June 4, 1971)

li yun-chuan, chinese ambassador to korea, gave a banquet at the embassy here this evening for the visit to korea by the chinese journalists' delegation headed by shih shao-hua, alternate member of the central committee of the communist party of china and deputy director of the hsinhua news agency.

present at the banquet were: han ik su, member of the political committee of the central committee of the workers' party of korea and secretary of the central committee of the party; yang hyong sop, alternate member of the political committee of the party central committee and secretary of the party central committee; chong jun gi, chairman of the central committee of the korean journalists' union and responsible editor-in-chief of "rodong sinmun"; kim song gol, director of the korean central news agency; pak min su, vice-director of a department of the party central committee; kim jae'bong, vice-minister of foreign affairs as well as responsible members in the publishing and press departments and other departments concerned.

shih shao-hua, head of the chinese delegation, and kim song gol, director of the k.c.n.a., spoke at the banquet.

at the banquet, the guests and hosts repeatedly proposed toasts to the daily development of the blood-cemented profound friendship between the chinese and korean peoples and journalists.

the banquet proceeded in an extremely cordial and friendly atmosphere.

Korean Central News Agency Gives Farewell Banquet for Chinese Journalists' Delegation

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, June 3, 1971)

the korean central news agency gave a banquet this evening for the chinese journalists' delegation headed by shih shao-hua, alternate member of the central committee of the communist party of china and deputy director of the hsinhua news agency, warmly bidding farewell to the delegation which is going to conclude its friendly visit to korea and leave for home.

present at the banquet were: yang hyong sop, alternate member of the political committee of the central committee of the workers' party of korea and secretary of the party central committee; chong jun gi, chairman of the central committee of the korean journalists' union and responsible editor-in-chief of "rodong sinmun"; kim song gol, director of the korean central news agency; chu hyon ok, chairman of the korean central broadcasting committee; pak min su, vice-director of a department of the central committee of the workers' party of korea; kim jae bong, vice-minister of foreign affairs; and responsible persons of other departments concerned.

li yun-chuan, chinese ambassador to korea, was also present on invitation.

director kim song gol addressed the banquet. he expressed profound thanks for the cordial greetings and militant respect from the fraternal people, people's liberation army and journalists of china brought by the chinese journalist comrades-in-arms to the people, people's army and pressmen of korea. he also expressed gratification with the incessant consolidation and development of the friendly relations and cooperation between the press circles of the two countries.

he stressed: it is of special significance to further strengthened and developed the militant solidarity and friendly relations and cooperation between the journalists of the two countries in the sacred common struggle waged by the two peoples of korea and china against the u.s.-japanese aggressors. he affirmed that the korean people and pressmen will do their utmost to strengthen this friendship and relations of friendly cooperation in the future.

in his speech, shih shao-hua, head of the chinese delegation, expressed heartfelt thanks and lofty respect for the warm welcome and cordial hospitality the korean comrades-in-arms accorded the delegation during its visit in the past one month and more, especially for the reception and cordial and friendly talks given by premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people.

he said: the revolutionary friendship and militant solidarity between the chinese and korean peoples, armies and pressmen

are personally founded by comrade mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people, and comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people. they are based on the principles of marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism and have been sealed in blood in the common struggle. they have withstood protracted trials, and therefore no force can undermine them. he stressed: the chinese people and journalists have always treasured the great friendship and unity between china and korea and are willing to make greater efforts for and contributions to their further consolidation and development.

the banquet proceeded in an atmosphere overflowing with solidarity and militant friendship from beginning to end.

Comrade So Chol and Korean Workers' Party Delegation He Is Leading Stop Over in Peking on Tour Abroad

(NCNA-English Peking, June 5, 1971)

the korean workers' party delegation led by comrade so chol, member of the political committee of the central committee of the party, made a short stop-over at peking airport today on a tour abroad.

the delegation was welcomed and seen off at the airport by li tso-peng, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; leading members of the departments concerned and staff members shen chien, wang hua-yu, mao pao-chung, tien shu-chien, yang chun-cheng, lin hsien-hung, chin hui, yao shih-ken and chang chen-nai.

hyun jun keuk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china, and kim jai suk, minister-counsellor, ma jang ok, counsellor, and sr. col. jang rae hyen, military attache, of the korean embassy in peking, were also at the airport to welcome and see off the delegation.

deputy chief of the general staff li tso-peng gave a dinner in honour of so chol and the other korean comrades.

l. badamragchaa, charge d'affaires a.i. of the embassy of the people's republic of mongolia in peking, was at the airport to see off the delegation.

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

DRVN Government Civil Aviation Delegation Leaves Peking for Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, June 5, 1971)

members of the government civil aviation delegation of the democratic republic of viet nam comrades vo hoang, do xuan nghi, nguyen huu than, phuong van thuy, pham thu and nguyen dinh bang left here by air today to visit southern china. they are accompanied by liu yuan-hsiung, deputy director of the international bureau of the general administration of civil aviation of china.

they were given a warm send-off at the airport by kuang jen-nung, head of the chinese government civil aviation delegation and director-general of the general administration of civil aviation of china, and leading members of the departments concerned ma jen-hui, lu wei-chao, wang chung-li, wang chien-kung, tuan chien-chun and chang jui-ai.

present at the airport were ngo thuyen, head of the d.r.v.n. government civil aviation delegation and d.r.v.n. ambassador to china; and tan phong, first secretary, and le dinh, attache, of the d.r.v.n. embassy in peking.

during their stay in peking, the vietnamese guests visited factories, a people's commune and places of historical interest. wherever they went the vietnamese comrades were warmly welcomed by chinese workers, commune members and other revolutionary people.

PANAMA

Panama Takes Measures to Defend 200-Nautical-Mile Territorial Limits

(NCNA-English Peking, June 5, 1971)

the panamanian government has begun its patrolling within its territorial waters to defend its 200-nautical-mile limits, according to reports from panama city.

in 1967, the panamanian government declared 200 nautical miles as the country's territorial limits. recently the minister of the interior and justice juan materno vasquez reaffirmed panama's position in upholding the 200-nautical-mile limits.

to step up the defence of the sovereignty over the 200-nautical-mile territorial limits, the panamanian government bought two patrol vessels from abroad recently. at the ceremony for the handing over of the vessels, the panamanian minister of the interior and justice said that while beginning its patrolling within its territorial waters limits, panama has "proclaimed to the world that we panamanians have accepted with seriousness the challenge of history".

earlier, manuel jose hurtado, panamanian ambassador to ecuador, made a statement in quito expressing firm support for

the just struggle of the ecuadorian government and people in defending their sovereignty over the 200-nautical-mile territorial limits.

commenting on the struggle of many latin american countries in defending the sovereignty over the 200-nautical-mile limits and opposing u.s. maritime colonialism, "panama-american", a paper published in panama city, pointed out that by fixing the 200-nautical-mile limits, the latin american countries are protecting their living resources from the plunder of the fishery companies of foreign powers. the government of the richest country of the world has come out with pressure and intimidation for the purpose of protecting those persons possessing enormous economic resources.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Comrade Ceausescu, His Wife and Other Distinguished Romanian Guests Visit Petro-Chemical Works in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, June 4, 1971)

comrade nicolae ceausescu, general secretary of the romanian communist party and president of the state council, his wife and the romanian party and government delegation he is leading visited the peking general petro-chemical works this morning. they received a warm welcome from the workers.

accompanying the distinguished romanian guests on the visit were li hsien-nien, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and vice-premier of the state council; yu chiu-li, member of the c.p.c. central committee; chi peng-fei, acting foreign minister; hsu chin-chiang and sun hsiao-feng, vice-ministers of the fuel and chemical industries; yang shou-shan, member of the standing committee of the peking municipal committee of the c.p.c.; comrade lin chia-mei, and chang hai-feng, chinese ambassador to romania.

the peking general petro-chemical works today was permeated with a warm atmosphere of unity and friendship between the people and working class of china and romania. on the factory and other tall buildings of the works hung big streamers with slogans: "firmly support the romanian people's just struggle to persist in maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in their own hands exclamation" "long live the great unity of the parties of china and romania which is based on marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism exclamation"

when comrade ceausescu, his wife and the other distinguished romanian guests accompanied by comrade li hsien-nien and others arrived at the works, the welcoming crowds waved the national flags of china and romania, flowers and colourful scarves to salute comrade ceausescu and the other distinguished guests. peng shu-chen, leading member of the works' party committee told the distinguished guests about the production and construction of the works. he thanked the distinguished romanian guests for the friendly

assistance and support given by romania in the course of building the works. he said: all the workers and staff members of the works are greatly encouraged by the visit of the romanian party and government delegation led by comrade ceausescu. romania has a very long history and rich experience in the petroleum industry and we will do our best to learn from the romanian comrades.

the distinguished romanian guests then went round to see a normal-pressured vacuum distillation installation, a catalytic cracking unit, a synthetic rubber installation, synthetic rubber products and a sewage farm of the works.

after the visit comrade ceausescu said: the visit today has given us very good impression. he wished the workers and staff members of the works new successes.

in the past few days, comrade elena ceausescu, and some comrades on the romanian party and government delegation, in the company of comrade lin chia-mei, visited the capital indoor stadium and went sight-seeing to the summer palace and other scenic spots and places of historical interest.

Comrade Nicolae Ceausescu and Romanian Party and Government Delegation He Is Leading Leave Peking for Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, June 5, 1971)

comrade nicolae ceausescu, general secretary of the romanian communist party and president of the state council, and his wife comrade elena ceausescu, and the romanian party and government delegation he is leading left peking by special plane this morning for a visit to southern china. they are accompanied by comrade chou en-lai, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and premier of the state council, and comrade chang chun-chiao, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee. mrs. duma, wife of romanian ambassador to china aurel duma, left together with the delegation.

also accompanying the distinguished romanian guests on their visit to southern china are comrade keng piao, member of the c.p.c. central committee and head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee; comrade lin chia-mei, wife of vice-premier li hsien-nien; and comrade chang hai-feng, chinese ambassador to romania.

the distinguished romanian guests were seen off at the airport by comrade huang yung-sheng, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; comrade li hsien-nien, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-premier of the state council; and comrade chiu hui-tso, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy chief of the p.l.a. general staff.

iosif chivu, minister-counsellor, col. virgiliu gheorghiu, military attache, and other diplomatic officials of the romanian embassy in peking were present.

also present at the airport were comrade chi peng-fei, acting foreign minister; comrade fang yi, alternate member of the c.p.c. central committee and minister of economic relations with foreign countries; and comrade li chiang, member of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-minister of foreign trade.

Chinese Charge d'Affaires A.I. in Romania Fetes Delegation of Romanian Ministry of Chemical Industry

(NCNA-English Bucharest, June 5, 1971)

wang chan-yuan, chinese charge d'affaires ad interim in romania, gave a reception on the evening of june 3 at the chinese embassy in honour of the delegation of the romanian ministry of chemical industry led by alexandru albescu, vice-minister of chemical industry, which had paid a visit to china recently.

peng jun-min, commercial counsellor of the chinese embassy in romania, and others were present on the occasion.

the reception proceeded in a warm and friendly atmosphere from beginning to end. the hosts and guests talked about the steady growth of the friendship between the chinese and romanian peoples and expressed the hope that the visit to china of the romanian party and government delegation led by comrade nicolae ceausescu will be a success.

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Somali Government Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, June 4, 1971)

premier chou en-lai, together with leading members of the ministries of economic relations with foreign countries, foreign affairs, public health, and communications, this evening met somali secretary of state for health mohamed aden scek and all the members of the government delegation of the somali democratic republic he is leading, and had a cordial and friendly conversation with them.

members of the delegation are: abdurahman elmi amir, director general of the ministry of agriculture; aden abdi hussein, director of planning of the ministry of planning and coordination; mohamed ali magan, highway development coordinator of the ministry of public works; abdisamad scek osman, geologist of the ministry of mining; and salah ali abdulle, private secretary to the secretary of state for health.

present on the occasion were mohamed scek ahmad, charge d'affaires a.i. of the somali embassy in peking, and the embassy's attache mohamud ahmed mohamed.

present were leading members of the chinese departments

concerned and staff fang yi, chi peng-fei, hsieh hua, kuo lu, chen mu-hua, ho ying, lu hsueh-chien, chi chao-chu and yu chuan-hsi.

CHINA AND SOUTH VIETNAM

Peking Reception Marks Anniversary of Provisional Revolutionary Government of Republic of South Vietnam

(NCNA-English Peking, June 4, 1971)

the china-viet nam friendship association and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries gave a reception this evening warmly celebrating the second anniversary of the establishment of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam.

attending the reception were nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china, and members of the embassy; ngo thuyen, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china, and members of the embassy; the members of the d.r.v.n. government civil aviation delegation and other vietnamese comrades in peking.

li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council; chiu hui-tso, deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; and kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, attended the reception.

vice-chairman kuo mo-jo and ambassador nguyen van quang spoke at the reception which was permeated with an atmosphere of profound revolutionary friendship between the people of china and viet nam.

in his speech, kuo mo-jo extended warm congratulations on the second anniversary of the establishment of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam and acclaimed the repeated brilliant victories won by the vietnamese people in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, especially the great victories on the highway 9. he said: the army and people of south viet nam and the laotian patriotic army and people, fighting in coordination on the highway 9 and khe sanh battlefields, had routed the enemy, smashed the colossal military adventures of the u.s. imperialists and the saigon puppet troops, and won victories of great strategic significance. the chinese people extend the warmest greetings to you.

he pointed out: the present situation is excellent, better than ever before, as regards the war waged by the people of viet nam, laos and cambodia against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. this has further inspired and promoted the anti-u.s. struggle of the people of various countries. he expressed confidence that so long as the vietnamese people and the people of other indochinese countries persist in unity and fight shoulder to shoulder, they can certainly, with the support of the people of the world, drive all the u.s. aggressors out of the whole of indochinese peninsula. final victory will definitely belong to the heroic people of the three indochinese countries.

in conclusion, kuo mo-jo said: always following the teachings of chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people, the chinese people will firmly stand on the side of the vietnamese people and the other indochinese peoples and give them all-out support in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation till complete victory.

in his speech, ambassador nguyen van quang pointed out: the birth of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam marked a new, glorious stage in the development of the revolutionary cause of south viet nam. displaying revolutionary heroism, the army and people of south viet nam have, over the past two years, taken the initiative in making repeated and extensive attacks upon the enemy and scored brilliant victories under the correct leadership of the south viet nam national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam. the great victories of highway 9 and khe sanh have added splendour to the glorious annals of the vietnamese nation in their resistance against aggression. these victories are a pride of the invincible force of militant solidarity of the people of the three indochinese countries in their cause against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. these victories of strategic significance have helped smash the "nixon doctrine" of "using indochinese to fight indochinese" and "using asians to fight asians".

the ambassador said: the people of viet nam and china are close comrades-in-arms sharing weal and woe. together they unite, together they fight and together they will win victory. he warmly congratulated the fraternal chinese people on their great achievements in the socialist revolution and socialist construction under the leadership of the chinese communist party headed by respected and beloved chairman mao.

in conclusion, ambassador nguyen van quang said: the people of south viet nam have the iron-will to satisfactorily materialize the sacred will of respected and beloved president ho chi minh and will always keep to the pledge they made in the joint declaration of the summit conference of the indochinese peoples. they are determined to unite in concerted efforts with the kith-and-kin compatriots in the north and fight shoulder to shoulder with the fraternal cambodian and laotian people. whatever the circumstances, we will make all-out efforts to persist in and promote the cause of resisting u.s. aggression and for national salvation in order to drive the u.s. imperialist aggressors out of indochinese peninsula, liberate the south, defend the north and proceed to peacefully reunify our fatherland.

the speeches of vice-chairman kuo mo-jo and ambassador nguyen van quang won rounds of warm applause.

attending the reception were leading members of the chinese departments concerned keng piao, chi peng-fei, wang kuo-chuan, pai hsiang-kuo, li yao-wen, wang nai-jung, jen yun-chung, liu ta-yu, huang tso-chen, ma jen-hui and wang yueh-hsi.

Premier Chou En-lai Greets Founding Anniversary of Provisional Revolutionary Government of Republic of South Vietnam

(NCNA-English Peking, June 5, 1971)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, today sent a message to president nguyen huu tho of the presidium of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation and of the advisory council of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam and president huynh tan phat of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, extending, on behalf of the chinese government and people, the warmest congratulations on the 2nd anniversary of the founding of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam. full text of the message reads:

president nguyen huu tho of the presidium of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation and of the advisory council of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam,

president huynh tan phat of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam,

on the occasion of the 2nd anniversary of the founding of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, on behalf of the chinese government and people, i express the warmest congratulations and highest respects to you and, through you, to the heroic south vietnamese people who are fighting in the forefront of the struggle against u.s. imperialism.

the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam was born amidst the raging flames of the south vietnamese people's war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. it is the genuine legal government representing the interests of the south vietnamese people. in the past two years, the south vietnamese people, under the correct leadership of the south viet nam national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, have persevered in the people's war, repeatedly frustrated the nixon government's scheme of "vietnamizing" the war and won one brilliant victory after another. particularly since the beginning of this year, the south vietnamese armed forces and people, in coordination with the patriotic armed forces and people of laos, have launched most fierce attacks on the u.s. and puppet troops along highway 9 and on the khe sanh battlefront, smashed the enemy's military adventures and won great victories of strategic importance. your victories have greatly inspired and promoted the revolutionary struggles of the peoples of the world and the revolutionary mass movement within the united states and made tremendous contributions to the anti-imperialist revolutionary cause of the peoples of the world.

at present, the nixon government is in a most awkward dilemma and is doing its utmost to put up a desperate struggle, wildly trying to hang on in indochina. however, the development of the situation is independent of the will of u.s. imperialism. we firmly believe that the vietnamese people and the other peoples of indochina, upholding unity and persevering in the fight, are sure to completely smash the aggressive

schemes of u.s. imperialism. victory surely belongs to the vietnamese and other indochinese peoples exclamation

the chinese and vietnamese peoples are close comrades-in-arms and brothers who are united together and fighting together. firmly following their great leader chairman mao's teachings, the chinese people will give all-out support and assistance to the vietnamese people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation until complete victory exclamation

may the great friendship between the chinese and vietnamese peoples last forever exclamation

chou en-lai, premier of the
state council of the people's
republic of china

june 5, 1971

Ambassador Nguyen Van Quang Gives Grand Reception in Peking Warmly Celebrating Second Anniversary of Provisional Revolutionary Government of South Vietnam Republic

(NCNA-English Peking, June 5, 1971)

nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china, gave a grand reception here this afternoon, warmly celebrating the second anniversary of the founding of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam.

attending were tung pi-wu, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and vice-chairman of the people's republic of china; huang yung-sheng, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; yao wen-yuan, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee; li hsien-nien, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-premier of the state council; yeh chien-ying, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-chairman of the military commission of the c.p.c. central committee; wu fa-hsien, li tso-peng and chiu hui-tso, members of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy chiefs of general staff of the p.l.a.; li teh-sheng, alternate member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and director of the general political department of the p.l.a.; kuo mo-jo, member of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress; and others.

also seated at the table for guests of honour were:

ngo thuyen, alternate member of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china;

general duong sam ol, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of cambodia and minister of military equipment and armament of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and his wife;

laotian friends general huon mongkhunvilay and his wife;

thakin ba thein tin, leader of the delegation of the central committee of the communist party of burma and vice-chairman of the central committee of the c.p.b.;

jusuf adjitorop, leader of the delegation of the central committee of the communist party of indonesia and member of the political bureau of the central committee of the c.p.i.

the reception was filled with a warm atmosphere of the great friendship and militant unity between the people of china and viet nam. the national flag of china and the official flag of the republic of south viet nam hung side by side at the banquet hall. when the reception began, the band played the national anthem of china and the official song of the republic of south viet nam.

ambassador nguyen van quang and chief of general staff huang yung-sheng spoke with warm feelings at the reception (full texts of their speeches are released separately).

in his speech ambassador nguyen van quang said that since its formation, the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam had never ceased to consolidate and develop the front of national union and to mobilize all the armed forces and population of south viet nam to give full play to the spirit of struggle to defeat the u.s. aggressors, and had repeatedly gained shining victories.

he said: in unison with their fellow-countrymen in north viet nam, the 14 million s.v.n. people are determined to carry out the sacred will of great president ho chi minh. besides loyally observing the joint statement of the summit conference of the indochinese peoples, they stand always by the laotian people under the leadership of the lao patriotic front headed by prince souphanouvong and the khmer people under the leadership of the national united front of cambodia headed by samdech norodom sihanouk. the three peoples coordinate their struggle to chase the u.s. aggressors from their respective country, to liberate thoroughly the indochinese peoples and contribute to the safeguarding of peace in asia and in the world. he toasted the everlasting great friendship and brotherly militant solidarity between the peoples of viet nam and china.

in his speech, chief of general staff huang yung-sheng, on behalf of the chinese communist party and the chinese government and people, expressed the warmest festival congratulations to the fraternal south vietnamese people fighting at the forefront of resistance to u.s. aggression. he said: the chinese people warmly hail the great victories won by the three peoples of indochina and sincerely wish them new and still greater victories in their future struggle. the chinese people's great leader chairman mao has taught us: if anyone among us should say that we should not help the vietnamese people in their struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, that will be betrayal, betrayal of the revolution. we will always bear in mind chairman mao's teaching, stand firmly together with the fraternal vietnamese and other indochinese peoples and give all-out support and assistance to their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation until complete victory.

their speeches won repeated warm applause.

the great victories won by the indochinese peoples in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation,

particularly the brilliant victory on the battlefield of highway 9, greatly encouraged the chinese people. at the reception, the representatives of the workers, peasants and soldiers, revolutionary cadres and revolutionary intellectuals of the capital cordially chatted with the comrades-in-arms from viet nam, cambodia and laos. they declared that they would certainly learn from the vietnamese people and the other indochinese peoples, learn from their revolutionary militant spirit, and always unite, fight and win victory together with them.

attending the reception were thiounn mumm, keat chhon and thiounn prasith, ministers, and van piny, vice-minister, of the royal government of national union of cambodia.

also present were:

members of the standing committee of the national people's congress pei shih-chang, shih liang, lin chiao-chih and lo shu-chang;

members and alternate members of the c.p.c. central committee wang hui-chiu, liu hsi-chang, li chiang, li chen, wu teh, hsiao ching-kuang, chien chih-kuang, ni chih-fu, fang yi, chang shih-chung, chao chi-min and yen chung-chuan; and

leading members of the departments under the c.p.c. central committee, government departments, the chinese people's liberation army, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries chi peng-fei, li yao-wen, ma wen-po, han li-yen, chen teh-ho, wang hai-jung, jen yun-chung, shen chien, feng hsuan, pai hsiang-kuo, tien wei-hsin, yen chun, tung chao, pan yen, sung cheng-chih, li chia-yi, wu hung, lo hua-sheng, huang ping, chang cheng-kuang, tsou ping-kuang, yuan hua-ping, chai cheng-wen, chung yu-yi, han tsung-cheng, li kuang-hsun, hsu chih-chiang, tsao lu, hsieh hsih-ho, pan yu-hung, kuo lu, yao chih, fan chiu-ssu, chiao pei-hsin, hsing cheng-chih, liang chi-chou, lin tse-sheng, fan tzu-yu, ma yi, niu shu-shen, chu chun, kao chun, chang ming-yuan, liu fang, li huai-teh, jen pu-chai, wang lo-tien, chen pai, chiang tzu-kuan, tsao cheng, wang yu-ching, tsui chih-yao, chang cheng-teh, chang tzu-liang, huang hou-min, ting hsi-lin, wang kuo-chuan and chen shu-huai.

deplomatic envoys of various countries to china were also present.

Ambassador Nguyen Van Quang's Speech at Reception Marking Second Anniversary of Founding of PRGRSVN

(NCNA-English Peking, June 5, 1971)

following is the full text of the speech made by nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china, at the reception celebrating the second anniversary of the founding of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam:

respected vice-chairman tung pi-wu,

respected chief of general staff huang yung-sheng,

dear general duong sam ol and madame duong sam ol,

dear general huon mongkhunvilay and madame mongkhunvilay,

dear ambassador ngo thuyen,

your excellencies ambassadors, charges d'affaires and mesdames, and

dear comrades and friends,

on behalf of the national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, i would like to convey my warms salutations and sincere thanks to vice-chairman tung pi-wu, chief of general staff huang yung-sheng, and other leading comrades of the chinese party and government, to their excellencies ambassadors, charges d'affaires and mesdames, to foreign friends and to comrades and friends for attending our banquet in celebration of the second anniversary of the formation of the p.r.g.r.s.v.n.

comrades and friends,

two years ago, on june 6, 1969, the p.r.g.r.s.v.n. was formed. this important historic event marked a new development of the revolutionary movement in south viet nam, a living expression of the south viet nam people's fundamental democratic aspirations, a manifestation of their patriotism, their solidarity traditions and their determination to fight and defeat the aggression.

since its formation, the p.r.g.r.s.v.n. did not cease to consolidate and develop the front of national union, to mobilize all the s.v.n. armed forces and population to raise aloft the resolve to defeat the u.s. aggressors, to continue to inflame the offensive initiative on all the three strategic regions, to boost energetically the synthetic might of the people's war so as to foil the u.s. "accelerated pacification", the "special pacification", -- the backbone of the enemy's war "vietnamization" policy. since, the p.r.g.r.s.v.n. has repeatedly gained shining victories.

to retrieve its heavy setbacks in south viet nam, in indochina and to get out of the serious crisis in the u.s.a. the nixon clique has staged the cambodia coup d'etat and sent troops to directly invade this country; it has increased the scale of the war in laos, extended the aggression of the whole of indochina and turned the latter into an operational theater. loyal to the joint statement of the summit conference of the indochinese peoples, the s.v.n. armed forces and people have stood in close coordination with those of cambodia and laos. concurrently with the victories won by the cambodian and lao armed forces and peoples at the outset of this year, they have splendidly fought and frustrated the enemy's big drive at khesanh and on highway 9. these victories of high strategic meaning have dealt deadly blows to the u.s. policy of war "vietnamization" and to the "nixon doctrine" to play off indochinese against indochinese, and asians against asians.

in a parallel direction with military successes, the political struggle against the adversary undertaken by different strata of the s.v.n. rural and urban people has taken a sharp and multifaceted tempo. specially the persisting and crucial fight of the townsfolk has been translated in a new upsurge that expanded itself day after day, rallying various circles of the s.v.n. people. this struggle covers not only the vital and democratic

requirements but also urges the end of the war, the restoration of peace, the immediate, total and unconditional pull-out from south viet nam of u.s. and satellite troops, the overthrow of the thieu-ky-khiem administration and the formation of a wide national coalition government without the participation of this clique. this situation has driven the u.s.-puppet into a very tight isolation, acute contradictions and serious weakening. besides the p.r.g. pays constant attention to the strengthening and development of the revolutionary power all over south viet nam, to the good fulfilment of the people's democratic rights; it enhances the activities of the economic, cultural, social branches, reinforces continually the liberated zones so as to increase the people's might and secure a long term struggle against the enemy. the s.v.n. people whose confidence in the lines of struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation laid down by the n.f.l. and the p.r.g.r.s.v.n. deepens day after day, conduct with more and more determination through to total victory.

on the diplomatic plane, the just position and good will of the n.f.l. and p.r.g. as expounded concretely at the paris conference on viet nam have gained the ever more active approbation and support shown by the peoples' front in the world, including the american people's movement the intensity of which has acquired unprecedented deepness, amplitude and fierceness in the u.s. history. this movement opposes resolutely the viet nam aggressive war by american imperialism, urges of president nixon the acceptation of the 10-point overall solution and its 8-point elaboration put forth by the n.f.l. and the p.r.g.r.s.v.n., the end of the aggression of viet nam and the integral repatriation of u.s. troops. president nixon should not support the thieu-ky-khiem clique and must let the vietnamese people settle by themselves their internal affairs. the recent development of the movement pointed out that not only the u.s. imperialists and their henchmen are isolated in south viet nam and in the u.s.a., but also on the international arena. inversely the n.f.l. and the p.r.g.r.s.v.n. prestige and international position don't cease to rise.

it is obvious that the p.r.g.r.s.v.n. is the genuine and legal representative of the 14 millions s.v.n. people. this government is endowed with all abilities and conditions to bring the resistance to u.s. aggression for national salvation of the s.v.n. people through to final victory.

comrades and friends,

the successes obtained over the past two years by the s.v.n. people reflect the just and accurate struggling line against u.s. aggression for national salvation adopted by the n.f.l. and the p.r.g.r.s.v.n., the might of union and unanimity of 34 millions vietnamese people, the great president ho chi minh's spirit "nothing is more precious than independence and freedom", the firm and unshakable militant solidarity of peoples of the 3 indochinese countries resolved to get the upper hand of the common enemy.

these victories cannot be separated from the ever more growing, precious and effective backing and aid shown by the brother socialist countries, from the ever more strengthening sympathy and support by peace- and justice-loving governments and peoples in the world, including american progressive people and parts of political circles.

the s.v.n. people, n.f.l. and p.r.g. express to all friends all over the continents their sincere gratitude for that so much devoted support we consider as a realistic stimulus and aid to our just struggle.

comrades and friends,

viet nam and china are two brother neighbouring countries, having long-standing tight relations and solidarity traditions, sharing common struggles and victories. these ties develop ever more vigorously. in the process of our protracted fight against the u.s. imperialist aggression, the vietnamese people in general and the south vietnamese people in particular have always enjoyed a huge, precious, timely and efficient aid accorded by the chinese communist party, the p.r.c. government and the 700 millions chinese people led by respected chairman mao. this chinese lofty internationalism is the translation of brotherly feelings to which join those of comradeship stemming from the vast rear towards the great front.

on this occasion allow me to convey in the name of the s.v.n. people, the n.f.l. and the p.r.g. to respected chairman mao, to the c.p.c., government and 700 millions brother chinese people my sincere and deepest thanks.

while persevering in a direct confrontation with the enemy, the s.v.n. people watches with profound attachment and pride the shining, grandiose and multiform achievements scored by the chinese people in socialist revolution and construction, mainly in the development by leaps and bounds of the industry, agriculture and in the splendid records of the recent cosmic and atomic researches. not only these noticeable results enhance continuously the chinese economic potential and national defence and heighten ever more the international position of the p.r.c., but also they constitute an effective support to our people's struggle. the s.v.n. people wish sincerely the brother chinese people, armed with marxism-leninism and mao tsetung thought, under the leadership of the chinese communist party presided by respected chairman mao, further, bigger and more brilliant deeds in the building of a powerful socialist p.r.c., deeds which contribute worthily to the revolutionary cause of world peoples. we wish you successful fulfilment of the 4th five-year plan.

the s.v.n. people support resolutely the chinese people's struggle to get back taiwan, part and parcel of the chinese territory, and urge firmly the legitimate admission of the p.r.c. in the u.n.o. we sternly back the korean people in their struggle for the unification of korea, the struggle of the german democratic republic against the west-germany revanchist militarism, the struggle of the heroic cuban people against the embargo and the aggressive threats by u.s. imperialism and for national defence.
we stand firmly by the just struggle of the palestinian and arab countries people resisting with determination to the israeli aggression and expansionism, by the inflexible and indomitable struggle of the japanese people against the japan-u.s. security treaty and against the revival of the japanese militarism. we back resolutely and stand hand in hand with them, the peoples and forces fighting for independence, peace, democracy and social progress in the world.

comrades and friends,

the u.s. imperialists and their flunkeys are met with bitter failures on the indochinese operational fields and besieged by uncountable troubles in the u.s.a. and in the world, but remain still too obstinate and bellicose.
they continue their efforts to intensify the war of aggression in south viet nam, laos and camoodia, encroach repeatedly over the territory and security of the democratic

republic of viet nam and threaten to launch war against the latter, so creating a most serious context. the u.s. imperialists pursue deliberately the dooming policy of war "vietnamization" and go on practising the collapsing "nixon doctrine". however whatever their devilish schemes may be, they will not be able to stamp out the firm determination of the vietnamese, khmer and lao peoples to expel them from indochina.

the most honourable salutary way out for the u.s. imperialists to disengage from the dirty and unpopular aggressive war in viet nam and indochina lies in putting an end to their aggression, in withdrawing immediately, totally and unconditionally the u.s. troops and troops of u.s. satellite countries from south viet nam, in giving up the puppet clique of traitors thieu-ky-khiem and in letting the vietnamese people solve by themselves the vietnamese affairs according to the 10-point overall solution and its 8-point elaboration laid down by the n.f.l. and the p.r.g.r.s.v.n. every attitude opposed to this direction could but cause further stunning, more shameful and unavoidable fiasco for them.

in unison with their fellow-countrymen in north viet nam, the 14 millions of s.v.n. people are determined to carry out the sacred will of great president ho chi minh. besides loyally observing the joint statement of the summit conference of the indochinese peoples, they stand always by the lao people under the leadership of the lao patriotic front presided by prince souphanouvong and the khmer people under the leadership of the national united front of kampuchea headed by samdech head of state norodom sihanouk. the three peoples coordinate their struggle to chase the u.s. aggressors from their respective country, to liberate thoroughly the indochinese peoples and contribute to the safeguard of peace in asia and in the world.

once again, i would like to formulate my sincere thanks to vice-chairman tung pi-wu, chief of general staff huang yung-sheng, and other leading comrades of the chinese party and government, to the distinguished laotian and khmer guests, to other foreign friends, to their excellencies ambassadors, charges d'affaires and mesdames, to all the comrades and friends attending our reception.

i propose a toast:

to the everlasting great friendship and brotherly militant solidarity between the peoples of viet nam and china,

to the long life of chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people, the respected friend of the vietnamese people,

to the flourishing health of vice-chairman lin piao,

to the flourishing health of vice-chairman tung pi-wu,

to the flourishing health of premier chou en-lai,

to the flourishing health of chief of general staff huang yung-sheng,

to the health of other chinese communist party and government leading comrades,

to the health of general duong sam ol and madame duong sam ol,

to the health of general huon mongkhunvilay and madame mongkhunvilay,

to the health of his excellency ambassador ngo thuyen,

to the health of foreign guests, of their excellencies ambassadors, charges d'affaires and mesdames,

to the health of all comrades and friends.

Text of Chief of General Staff Huang Yung-Sheng's Speech at Reception Given by Ambassador Nguyen Van Quang

(NCNA-English Peking, June 5, 1971)

following is the full text of the speech delivered by huang yung-sheng, chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, at the reception given by ambassador nguyen van quang in celebration of the second anniversary of the founding of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam:

respected ambassador nguyen van quang,

respected ambassador ngo thuyen,

comrades and friends,

two years have elapsed since the birth of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam. today, we are very happy to join our vietnamese comrades-in-arms in celebrating this glorious day. here, allow me, on behalf of the communist party of china and the chinese government and people, to express the warmest festive congratulations to the fraternal south vietnamese people who are fighting at the forefront of resistance to u.s. aggression.

the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam was born in a situation in which the vietnamese people's war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation was developing victoriously, its establishment has given tremendous encouragement and a powerful impetus to the south vietnamese people's cause of resisting u.s. aggression and saving the nation, ushering in a new historical stage in the south vietnamese people's war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. in the past two years, the people's political power at various levels has been established on a wide scale in the liberated areas of south viet nam, the struggle of the people in the enemy-occupied areas against u.s.-puppet rule has developed daily, the united front has steadily expanded and the people's armed forces have grown ever stronger through the fight. internationally, the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam has established diplomatic relations with dozens of countries, it has won the sympathy and support of many countries and friends of the five continents, and its prestige is growing higher and higher. in contrast, the saigon puppet clique is riddled with contradictions, the economy in the enemy-occupied areas has been drained, the people are seething with discontent and the society is in a state of chaos. all this fully shows that the saigon puppets are nothing but a traitorous clique eking out its feeble existence with the prop of u.s. dollars and the bayonet, while the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam is the worthy

representative of the south vietnamese people and their genuine lawful government.

comrades and friends,

in celebrating the second anniversary of the founding of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, we are glad to note that the peoples of viet nam, laos and cambodia have won great victories in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, and the situation has never been so favourable to the three peoples of indochina as it is today. last spring, the heroic south vietnamese armed forces and people and the patriotic armed forces and people of laos and cambodia, waging a concerted fight in close coordination with each other, inflicted heavy casualties on the u.s. aggressor troops and the saigon puppet troops who fled helter-skelter in the campaign of highway 9, and won world-shaking splendid victories. thereafter, they mounted fierce attacks against the enemy simultaneously on different battlefronts. the patriotic laotian armed forces and people took the initiative in launching attacks on and dealing telling blows at the enemy in the plain of jars and the bolovens plateau, winning new major victories in battle. fighting valiantly, the cambodian people's armed forces have wiped out large numbers of enemy forces on the northeastern and southwestern battlefields, throwing the lon nol-sirik matak clique into even deeper crises. with flexible strategy and tactics, the south vietnamese armed forces and people have repeatedly foiled the "pacification" program and "mopping-up" campaign of the u.s.-puppet forces, wiped out large numbers of enemy effectives and dealt heavy blows at the u.s. imperialist scheme of "vietnamizing" the war of aggression against viet nam. at the same time, with high revolutionary vigilance, the armed forces and people of north viet nam have downed many intruding u.s. pirate planes; they have provided a staunch rear area for supporting and assisting their kinsmen in the south and are doing their best to fulfil their lofty internationalist duty of supporting and assisting the laotian and cambodian peoples. the chinese people warmly hail the great victories won by the three peoples of indochina and sincerely wish them new and still greater victories in their future struggle.

u.s. imperialism's strategic design of aggression against indochina has completely failed. however, it has not given up and will never give up its aggressive design on that account. while intensifying its wanton bombing of viet nam, laos and cambodia, driving the saigon lackeys to bear the brunt of fighting and stepping up the expansion of its war of aggression, it is talking glibly about "ending" the war and has refused to accept the reasonable stand for the complete and unconditional withdrawal of u.s. aggressor troops from indochina within a set time limit, in a vain attempt to attain its criminal aim of perpetuating its forcible occupation of indochina by using the daily discredited "nixon doctrine" and "vietnamization" as a straw to save itself from drowning. however, this is but a pipe dream cherished by the nixon government. the practice has shown the impotence of puppet troops and u.s. mercenary troops in dealing with a people's war. in the past, the united states dispatched hundreds of thousands of troops to "americanize" its war of aggression against viet nam and ended in a fiasco; now by pushing its lackeys to the forefront, it will surely come to no better end. the unjust nature of its war of aggression fundamentally determines the complete bankruptcy of the so-called "vietnamization", which can neither save the u.s. aggressors from their doomed defeat,

nor deceive the american and world people. in face of the three peoples of indochina who have taken up arms and are determined to master the destiny of their own countries, all the aggressive schemes of u.s. imperialism are doomed to failure. victory will surely belong to the three peoples of indochina who are closely united and fighting valiantly exclamation

comrades and friends,

the three indochinese peoples' war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation is an important component of the contemporary revolutionary struggles of the world people against u.s. imperialism. your struggle is by no means isolated; the revolutionary people of the whole world are on your side and are behind you. at the same time, the three indochinese peoples' war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation has inspired and promoted the revolutionary struggles of the asian and world people and promoted the new awakening of the american people who have unfolded a revolutionary mass movement in the united states on a scale unprecedented in the past hundred years. the three indochinese peoples' war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation constitutes an important contribution to the world people's struggle against the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs. it is also a powerful support to the chinese people who are engaged in socialist revolution and socialist construction. the chinese people sincerely thank you, learn from you and salute you exclamation

china and viet nam are close neighbours linked by rivers and mountains, and the chinese and vietnamese peoples are brothers and comrades-in-arms going through thick and thin together and sharing weal and woe. the vietnamese people's great leader president ho chi minh said: "profound is the friendship between viet nam and china, who are both comrades and brothers." these fine remarks fully demonstrate the great friendship and militant unity between us. the chinese government and people have consistently regarded the vietnamese people's struggle as their own struggle and consider it their unshirkable proletarian internationalist duty to give support and assistance to the vietnamese people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. the chinese people's great leader chairman mao has taught us: if anyone among us should say that we should not help the vietnamese people in their struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, that will be betrayal, betrayal of the revolution. we will always bear in mind chairman mao's teaching, stand firmly together with the fraternal vietnamese and other indochinese peoples and give all-out support and assistance to their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation until complete victory.

now, please raise your glasses and drink a toast

in celebration of the 2nd anniversary of the establishment of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam,

to the great victory of the vietnamese and other indochinese peoples in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation,

to the great friendship and militant unity between the peoples of china and viet nam,

to the health of president nguyen huu tho,

to the health of president huynh tan phat,

to the health of ambassador nguyen van quang,

to the health of ambassador ngo thuyen,

to the health of the ministers of the royal government of national union of cambodia and their wives present,

to the health of general and madame huon mongkhunvilay,

to the health of the heads of diplomatic missions and their wives, and

to the health of our comrades and friends present here exclamation

CHINA AND SUDAN

China Presents Documentary to Sudanese Government

(NCNA-English Khartoum, June 3, 1971)

chinese ambassador to the sudan yang shou-cheng, on behalf of the chinese government, presented a colour documentary, "warm welcome to distinguished sudanese guests", to the sudanese government here today.

farouk abu eisa, minister of foreign affairs of the sudan, received the gift on behalf of gaafar mohamed nimeri, president of the sudanese revolution command council and prime minister of the sudanese government.

the film depicts how the chinese government and people warmly welcomed president nimeri and the friendship delegation he led during their visit in china last august.

the sudanese foreign minister and the chinese ambassador spoke on the occasion warmly praising the satisfactory successes of the visit of president nimeri and the delegation led by him to china and the evergrowing friendship and cooperation between the governments and peoples of the two countries in their common struggle against imperialism and colonialism.

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Chinese Ambassador Gives Banquet in Honor of Yugoslav State Secretary for Foreign Affairs

(NCNA-English Belgrade, June 5, 1971)

tseng tao, chinese ambassador to yugoslavia, gave a banquet yesterday in honour of mirko tepavac, yugoslav state secretary for foreign affairs, who is going to visit china.

radivoj uvalic and jaksa petric, assistant state secretaries for foreign affairs, who will accompany mirko tepavac in his visit, were present at the banquet.

milorad pesic, under-secretary of the state secretariat for foreign affairs, and others were present on invitation.

wang chin and chu li-ching, counsellors of the chinese embassy here, were also present.

the banquet proceeded in a friendly atmosphere.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

June 16, 1971 No. 4919

****
* NATIONAL *
****

MAO LINE ON LITERATURE AND ART

Sharp Weapon for Criticizing the Humanism of Landlords and the Bourgeoisie

- A study of "Talks at Yenan Forum on Literature and Art"

by

Literature and Art Criticism Group of Revolutionary Committee Kwangsi Chuang Autonomous Region

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, May 24, 1971)

"Talks at Yenan Forum on Literature and Art," published 29 years ago by the great leader Chairman Mao, is an epoch-making Marxist document.

In this brilliant essay Chairman Mao made the most complete, most systematic and most profound historical summing-up, from a thoroughly proletarian world outlook, of the struggle between the two lines on the ideological-cultural fronts at the time, laying down a Marxist-Leninist line for the proletarian ideological-cultural revolutionary movement in our country.

In studying the "Talks" again today, we must, with the "Talks" as a weapon, criticize in depth the counter-revolutionary revisionist line for literature and art pushed by Wang Ming, Liu Shao-ch'i, Chou Yang, and other political swindlers like them, dig out the life-root--the humanism of landlords and the bourgeoisie--on which that line depended for its existence, and firmly uphold the Marxist-Leninist class theory as well as the political orientation of having literature and art serve the workers, peasants and soldiers. This is an important part of the content of the repudiate-revisionism and rectification movement which is developing in the whole Party at present to "carry out an education in ideology and political lines."

It is of very great significance to our remolding of world outlook, increasing of our ability to distinguish between true and false Marxism, and heightening of our initiative in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

(1)

The Marxist class theory and bourgeois humanism belong to two radically antagonistic world outlooks of the proletariat and the bourgeoisie. For a long time the struggle between the two lines on the literary and art front has been focused on the questin of whether we should firmly uphold the Marxist class theory or the humanism of the landlord and the bourgeoisie.

In the "Talks," the great leader Chairman Mao pointed out profoundly: "Is there such a thing as human nature? Of course there is. But there is only concrete, and no abstract,human nature. This means that in a class society there is only human nature of class character and no human nature that transcends class. We favor the human nature of the proletariat and the masses of the people, while the landlords and the bourgeoisie favor the human nature of the landlord class and the bourgeoisie. However, they do not say so, but assert that there is only one kind of human nature."

Chairman Mao also solemnly pointed out: "The 'humanism' which some people in Yenan now favor as the basis for so-called literary and art theory, asserts the same thing, which is entirely wrong." This is Chairman Mao's utter negation and repudiation of the "humanism" fanatically trumpeted by Liu Shao-ch'i, Chou Yang and their gang.

However, Liu Shao-ch'i, Chou Yang and the gang of political swindlers were not reconciled to their own defeat. After the publication of Chairman Mao's "Talks," they continued to peddle the humanism of the landlord class and the bourgeoisie in opposition to the Marxist basic viewpoint of class, class contradictions, and class struggle consistently advocated by Chairman Mao and to Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line for literature and art. They asserted preposterously that there was "common human nature" shared by the whole of mankind and demanded that literature and art should reflect "the love of mankind," in an attempt to obliterate, with the so-called abstract "common human nature," the class attributes of man and the class attributes of literature and art as an ideology.

The political swindlers, who regarded themselves as "authoritative theoreticians," vigorously promoted this so-called supra-class "human nature" as Party nature. They declared that "Our Party nature is human nature, our human nature is Party nature," in an attempt to change the character of the party of the proletariat by means of the human nature of the landlord class and the bourgeoisie. It was also exactly from this point of departure that they opposed the principle of Party nature of proletarian literature and art.

Chou Yang, for example, boldly cried, "I do not approve of the use of 'principle of party nature,' 'the Party's principle of literature and art,' and such terms." He ferociously opposed Lenin's great teaching, "The socialist proletariat should put forward the Party's principles for literature," and Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Literature and art should serve politics," "Obey the revolutionary tasks set by the Party at particular periods of the revolution" and "Create for the workers, peasants and soldiers, for the use of the workers, peasants and soldiers."

In this way, with "humanism" as the basis of literary and art theory, Liu Shao-ch'i, Chou Yang and political swindlers like them stubbornly pushed a thick and long counter-revolutionary revisionist line for literature and art from the thirties to the sixties.

"National defense literature" and "whole-people literature and art" were two programmatic reactionary slogans put forward by them at different historical periods.

In the middle of the thirties, at an important moment when the people of the whole country, led by the great leader Chairman Mao and the Chinese Communist Party, formed an anti-Japanese national united front and launched a great struggle against Japan and for national liberation, Wang Ming, Liu Shao-ch'i and their gang, to meet the needs of Chiang Kai-shek's traitorous and capitulationist policy, abandoned the leadership of the proletariat over the anti-Japanese national united front and raised a right opportunist evil wind of class capitulation.

On the literary and art front, Chou Yang and his gang, following their master, held out the banner of "national defense literature. They declared shamelessly that "national defense literature" was "the literature of the whole Chinese nation," that it was "accepted by all sides, including the most backward." This was in response to the "national literature" then promoted by the Kuomintang reactionaries. The advocation of "national defense literature" was not only wholly supported by Wang Ming, Liu Shao-ch'i and the like, but also won the approval of the Kuomintang reactionaries.

At the time, Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers like him, dashing into the open and assuming the stance of "theoretical authorities," engaged themselves in "mobilization for national defense" in the philosophical sphere and manufacture of a "theoretical" basis in vociferous support of "national defense literature" on the one hand, and on the other hand played the deceitful trick of feigned "armistice" but actual attack, crying that "national defense literature" could not be "demolished by argument" and encouraging "all sorts of people" to "write as much as possible for 'national defense.'" This showed that they were in the same "united front" with the Kuomintang reactionaries and were like beasts in the same lair. Chou Yang and his gang called "national defense literature" "literature of the whole nation" that knew no class distinction, but that was only a banner to cover its reactionary essence of class capitulationism and national capitulationism.

On the basis of Chairman Mao's policy on the establishment of an anti-Japanese national united front, Lu Hsün put forward the proletarian slogan of "Mass literature of national revolutionary war." He firmly upheld the leadership of the proletariat on the ideological and cultural fronts and waged a tit-for-tat struggle against Chou Yang and company.

However, this proletarian revolutionary slogan was viciously attacked by Liu Shao-ch'i, Chou Yang and other political swindlers like them, who falsely accused Lu Hsün of being guilty of "sectarianism." They attacked Lu Hsün from all sides and tried to harm him, employing all means possible. As a matter of fact, for the purpose of promoting a right opportunist line in the political sphere, they adopted in the organizational sphere a "Leftist" exclusion-ism and sectarianism against Lu Hsün, joined hands with the Kuomintang reactionaries, and struggled against the Communist Party for leadership over the revolutionary literary and art movement.

In his "Talks," Chairman Mao made an extremely acute and profound criticism against the opportunist line of Wang Ming, Liu Shao-ch'i, Chou Yang, and such political swindlers. Chairman Mao pointed out: "If in a united front there is only unity and no struggle or only struggle but no unity, and if Rightist capitulationism, tail-ism, or 'Leftist' exclusion-ism and sectarianism are put into practice, as they were put into practice in the past by certain comrades, that will all be an erroneous policy. This is true in politics as well as in art."

Every one of the works of "national defense literature" is a poisonous weed which freely propagates class capitulationism and the doctrine of national betrayal through so-called "humanism" and "the love of mankind." The reactionary play "Sai Chin Hua," which Chou Yang and his gang extolled and called a "cornerstone" of "national defense drama," was such a representative work. Hsia Yen, the author, said of it candidly: "I will not disguise my sympathy for this leading female character. I sympathize with her, because...she more or less retained in her some human nature!" It was exactly for this reason that he portrayed Sai Chin-hua, a traitor and a whore, as a "national heroine" who "saved the nation and the people," and let her express gratitude for the imperialist aggression on behalf of the millions of the common people.

Was that the "human nature" that transcended class? No, it was not. As a matter of fact, the "human nature" which Chou Yang and his gang trumpeted was the traitorous nature of the collaborationist and running dog as represented by Sai Chin-hua's love for von Waldersee, commander in chief of the imperialist forces of aggression. It was the counter-revolutionary nature of the renegade as represented by Yang Han-sheng's affection for butcher Tseng Kuo fan in "Death of Li Hsiu-ch'eng," and the reactionary slave's nature as represented by T'ien Han's affection for Chiang Kai-shek, the common enemy of the people, in "Victory March." It was absolutely not the human nature of the masses of the people, but was incompatible with the class nature and revolutionary nature of the proletariat as water was incompatible with fire.

The great leader Chairman Mao taught us in his "Talks": "In the present-day world, all culture or literature and art belongs to a particular class and to a particular political line. Art for art's sake, art that is above class, or art that is parallel with or mutually independent of politics is in fact non-existent."

This wise statement of Chairman Mao thoroughly exposed the hypocrisy and fraudulent character of the "national defense literature" of Chou Yang and his gang and effectively hit their vulnerable spot. "National defense literature" was a product of the right opportunist line of Wang Ming and Liu Shao-ch'i, the traitorous literature of the Kuomintang that promoted class capitulationism and national capitulationism. This is an irrefutable fact.

After the nationwide liberation, Liu Shao-ch'i, Chou Yang and their gang were on the offense madly and with redoubled fury. Using the power they had usurped, they on the one hand vigorously reversed the verdict on "national defense literature," and on the other hand, raising the black banner of "whole-people literature and art," continued to oppose Chairman Mao's revolutionary line for literature and art. They claimed preposterously that "our literature and art belongs to the whole people" and was therefore "literature of the whole people." That was in effect a new version of the old tune of the thirties that "national defense literature" was "national literature of all China."

How "whole-people" was it? Chou Yang and company said that it was necessary to write about "things common to mankind" "for reading by all classes," "so as to touch the heart-strings of all people." In other words, it was still the "human nature" of the landlord class and the bourgeoisie.

Chou Yang said nakedly, "From the point of view of literature and art, it is necessary to write of human nature," and "human nature" was the root of life on which Chou Yang and company depended for their very existence. It was under this reactionary slogan that literary works of the "whole-people" brand were produced one after another. Some, such as "Liu San Chieh," maintained the "reasonableness" of co-existence of landlords and peasants. Others, such as "City Without Night," praised the "peaceful co-existence" of workers and capitalists. Still others, such as "Beleaguered City," prettified the Kuomintang reactionaries, saying they "laid down the butcher's knife and forthwith became buddhas." All such poisonous weeds distorted and obliterated class struggle with the theory of "human nature," promoted class harmony, and opposed proletarian revolution and the proletarian dictatorship.

"Whole-people literature and art" was a product of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line for restoration of capitalism of Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang under the new historical conditions of socialism. It was a counter-revolutionary, programmatic slogan on the literary and art front designed to create public opinion for subversion of the dictatorship of the proletariat. It may be seen from this that "national defense literature" and "whole-people literature and art" were two malignant tumors of the

counter-revolutionary revisionist black line for literature and art of Liu Shao-ch'i, Chou Yang, and such political swindlers.

Literature and art is an instrument of class struggle. "The question of for whom is a fundamental question, a question of principle." Today, it serves either the proletariat and the working people or the bourgeoisie and landlords, rich peasants, counter-revolutionaries, bad elements, and Rightists. It must serve either the consolidation of the proletarian dictatorship or its subversion. It must do one of the two. Literature and art that transcends class is fundamentally non-existent. Although political swindlers like Liu Shao-ch'i and Chou Yang "stated verbally that literature and art was above class, as a matter of fact they favored bourgeois literature and art and opposed proletarian literature and art." They fanatically trumpeted "national defense literature" and "whole-people literature and art" because they wanted to change proletarian literature and art into bourgeois literature and art, so it might serve as a counter-revolutionary instrument with which they could oppose the proletarian revolution and restore capitalism.

(2)

Should it be resolute upholding of the Marxist doctrine of class, or promotion of the theory of human nature of the landlord class and the bourgeoisie? This decides the basic orientation of whom literature and art should serve as well as the crucial question of what sort of characters should be created to embody that orientation. Which class representatives should dominate the stage of literature and art? That has always been the focal point of the struggle between the two classes and two lines in the domain of literature and art.

In his "Talks," Chairman Mao directed us: "It is necessary to take the Party's stand, the stand of the Party spirit and the Party's policies" and "Create characters of all kinds on the basis of practical life, to help the masses push history forward." The outstanding qualities of the worker-peasant-soldier heroes that have appeared under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line are a concentrated expression of the class nature of the proletariat. Therefore, to resolutely follow the orientation of making literature and art serve the workers, peasants and soldiers, it is necessary to strive hard to create heroic images of workers, peasants and soldiers in accordance with Chairman Mao's directives.

Taking the stand of the landlord class and the bourgeoisie and starting from the theory of "human nature," Liu Shao-ch'i, Chou Yang and their gang opposed the creating of heroic images of workers, peasants and soldiers. On the one hand they hoarsely cried, "The petty bourgeoisie, the bourgeoisie, and enemy agents may all be portrayed" and "Everyone may be a hero," openly creating public opinion for the portrayal of landlords and the bourgeoisie. On the other hand they virulently attacked the heroic worker-peasant-soldier characters sung in revolutionary literature and art, calling these "lifeless and without individuality." The "individuality" that they wanted was exactly the "human nature" of the landlord class and

the bourgeoisie. In essence it was none other than the individualism of the bourgeoisie, or the all-evil "self." They claimed that "self" and the "human nature" of the landlord class and the bourgeoisie was the only human nature, one that transcended class, while the just, selfless class nature of the proletariat was said to be contrary to "human nature." Thus they negated the class nature of the proletariat as well as the heroic worker-peasant-soldier characters, and let the landlord class and the bourgeoisie dominate literature and art, so as to attain their counter-revolutionary objective of restoration of capitalism.

With this end in view and the "theory of human nature" as a theoretical basis, and under the programmatic slogan of "whole-people literature and art," they brought forth a whole set of revisionist reactionary theories governing creative literature and art. The doctrines of "writing what is true and real," "the broad way of realism," "intensification of realism," opposition to "determination by subject matter," "people in the middle," opposition to "taste of gunpowder," "departure from the classics and betrayal of the way," "confluence of the spirit of the times," etc., were their representative viewpoints. No matter under what name they were called, there was only one root, and that was "the theory of human nature." The object was to persuade people to observe society, reflect life, and guide their creative activity with the "human nature" of the landlord class and the bourgeoisie, so as to meet the counter-revolutionary political needs of Liu Shao-ch'i, Chou Yang and company.

According to this black theory of theirs, a creative writer or artist must, starting from the human nature of the landlord class and the bourgeoisie, attack the great victory of the socialist revolution and socialist construction, and slander the communist spirit of "doing good exclusively to others without benefiting oneself" and "fearing neither hardship nor death" of worker-peasant-soldier heroes, saying it was contrary to "the normal character of man" and therefore "unreal," while portrayal of selflessness and the so-called "defects of character" and "filth and darkness" of workers, peasants and soldiers was in conformity with "human character" and therefore "real."

The so-called theory of "writing about reality" of Liu Shao-ch'i, Chou Yang and their gang called for "unmasking of the seamy side of the socialist system. The so-called theory of "people in the middle" was to misrepresent the workers, peasants and soldiers as bourgeois representatives whose heads were stuffed with selfishness. The so-called theory of "intensification of realism" was "intensification" of the human nature of the landlord class and the bourgeoisie. The so-called theory of "the broad way of realism" was a "broad way" to capitalism.

On the basis of "love of mankind," "humanitarianism," and other ideas of "human nature," Chou Yang and his gang showed the utmost hatred for and opposed violent revolution and slandered the revolutionary war. They accordingly produced the doctrine of opposition to the "taste of gunpowder" and "departure from the classics and betrayal of the way." They energetically called for "entertaining characters" and "interesting characters" for literature and art, and urged that "harmless but beneficial"

and "light, pleasant things" be produced. They also put forward a theory that opposed "determination by subject matter" to negate the important subject matter of the revolutionary struggle of the proletariat while allowing emperors, princes, generals, ministers, talented scholars, great beauties, flowers, insects and fish to dominate the stage of literature and art. They let the thoughts and feelings of the bourgeoisie and the proletariat "combine two into one," turning literature and art into a counter-revolutionary spiritual poison for restoration of capitalism. This is also the so-called theory of "convergence of the spirit of the times."

As a matter of fact, these preposterous theories were nothing new. They were mostly variants of various fallacies of so-called "freedom to create" which were already criticized by Chairman Mao in his "Talks" and which held that "the basic point of departure for literature and art is love--the love of mankind," that "it has always been the mission of literature and art to make exposure," and that "as to 'How to write' and 'What to write,' everyone has his own freedom and his own stand." All these were derived from the theory of "human nature."

According to the Marxist viewpoint, classes, class contradictions and class struggle are the main root-source of all phenomena of a class society. Only by taking a correct stand and applying the viewpoint of classes, class contradictions and class struggle will creative literature and art be able to correctly observe society and reflect life. The literature and art of every class always creates the heroic images of that particular class and serves the interests of that particular class. Therefore, things of a "common human nature" that transcend class are fundamentally non-existent.

The series of reactionary preposterous views with the theory of "human nature" as the basis as advertised by Chou Yang and political swindlers like him served the interests of the landlord class and the bourgeoisie. The object was to let representatives of the landlord class and the bourgeoisie, who were already overthrown in the proletarian revolution, continue to strut proudly on the stage of literature and art and continue to exercise dictatorship over the proletarian revolutionary people.

Holding high the banner of the "Talks" and leading the broad masses of revolutionary literary and art fighters, Comrade Chiang Ch'ing launched a furious attack on the black line for literature and art based on the theory of "human nature" and promoted by Liu Shao-ch'i, Chou Yang and their gang, and succeeded in producing a group of brilliant revolutionary model plays. These are literature and art that is truly for the workers, peasants and soldiers and true literature and art of the proletariat. The revolutionary model plays firmly insist on being guided by the Marxist world outlook and firmly uphold the principle of the proletarian party spirit.

Through practice and by means of the creative method that combined revolutionary realism with revolutionary romanticism, a "three-prominence" principle of creative literature and art was formulated. Contradictions

and struggles in real life were typified, and a group of imposing heroic images of workers, peasants and soldiers, including Yang Tzu-jung, Li Yü-ho, Kuo Chien-kuang, Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing, and others, were successfully created at the height of the struggle between the two classes and two lines. History, which was put upside down, is now righted. A new era of revolutionary literature and art of the proletariat is ushered in. This is a great victory for Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. It further declares the bankruptcy of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line for literature and art that has as its theoretical basis the theory of "human nature."

(3)

"Talks at Yenan Forum on Literature and Art" is a political manifesto that calls for transformation of the world according to the features of the vanguards of the proletariat. The acute, complex struggle between the two classes and two lines in the domain of literature and art is in essence a question of which class should be taken as the model for changing the world. It is a big struggle between two world outlooks--the Marxist class doctrine and the bourgeois theory of human nature.

In his "On Correct Handling of Contradictions Among the People," Chairman Mao pointed out: "The proletariat wants to change the world according to its world outlook, and the bourgeoisie also wants to change the world according to its world outlook. In this respect the question of which--socialism or capitalism--will win and which will lose is not yet really settled."

The struggle between the two world outlooks will necessarily go on indefinitely, so that there must never be a truce in the struggle to uphold the class doctrine of Marxism and criticize and repudiate the theory of human nature of the bourgeoisie. History tells us that so long as classes and class struggle remain, representatives of the bourgeoisie and all kinds of exploiting classes will always oppose the proletarian revolution with the wornout weapon of "theory of human nature." They will always try to cover up class struggle and deceive the masses with the "theory of human nature" and so jeopardize the revolution.

In peddling the revisionist black ware of the "theory of human nature," Wang Ming, Liu Shao-ch'i, Chou Yang and such political swindlers invariably used their deceitful "bag of tricks." As Lenin said, "This sort of thing may often be seen in a market: He who cries the most furiously and utters the most vehement oaths is exactly the one who hopes to sell the poorest goods." Wang Ming, Liu Shao-ch'i, Chou Yang and company were just such a gang of political speculators.

It was clear that "national defense literature" served the big landlords and the big bourgeoisie, yet they declared it as representing "the interests of the whole nation." It was clear that "Sai Chin Hua" and the like were literature of the traitor and prostitute, yet they cried loudly that works which opposed "national defense literature" were "literature of

the traitor" and "literature of the prostitute." It was clear that they attacked Lu Hsün from all sides and rabidly opposed the proletarian slogan of "mass literature of national revolutionary war" put forward by Lu Hsün, yet they pretended to be fair and clamored loudly, "There should be a truce in the polemics of the two slogans in literary and art circles."

After the publication of Chairman Mao's "Talks," they hastily changed their tactics by putting the "finest" and most "revolutionary" cloak on the theory of human nature of the landlord class and the bourgeoisie, equating human nature to the party spirit, and painting their black wares with words and phrases of Marxism-Leninism, so that the reactionary "theory of human nature" might be even more deceptive. If we had not had a firm and steadfast Marxist world outlook, we would not have easily seen through such false Marxism and would have been deceived by them.

Therefore, to resolutely uphold the class doctrine and criticize and repudiate the "theory of human nature" is a long-term fighting task. In order to seize the initiative in this struggle, it is necessary to follow Chairman Mao's earnestly repeated teaching: "Study Marxism-Leninism, study society." This is the way we must take in remolding our world outlook. "In studying Marxism, we are required to observe the world, society, and literature and art from the viewpoint of dialectical materialism and historical materialism." Only in this way can we avoid the trap of Wang Ming, Liu Shao-ch'i, Chou Yang and such false Marxist political swindlers. Only in this way can we boycott the "theory of human nature" radically, promptly see through it, and consciously criticize and repudiate it. This is necessary for the struggle to criticize and repudiate revisionism, for the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat, and for continuing to make revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Chairman Mao pointed out in the "Talks": "The Marxism we refer to is the living Marxism that plays an effective role in the life and struggle of the masses." We must follow Chairman Mao's great teaching, and while criticizing and repudiating the "theory of human nature," also criticize and repudiate the idealist transcendentalism spread by Liu Shao-ch'i, Chou Yang and their gang, which called for creation of literary and art works in accordance with "one's own talent and habit."

We must firmly uphold the materialistic theory of reflection, throw ourselves indefinitely, unconditionally and wholeheartedly into the fiery struggle of the worker-peasant-soldier masses, study and apply Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living manner in the three major revolutionary movements, repudiate revisionism and carry out rectification, destroy selfishness and foster devotion to public interests, strive hard to remold the world outlook, truly shift our stand over to the side of the proletariat, firmly adhere to the fundamental orientation of making literature and art serve the workers, peasants and soldiers as well as the political cause of the proletariat, create revolutionary new literature and art with the revolutionary model plays as models worthy of the great era, and march forward bravely forever in the direction and along the way indicated in the "Talks."

* * *

LITTLE RED SOLDIERS

Learn from Lei Feng, Be Chairman Mao's Good Children

- story of the little red soldiers of 2nd class of 5th grade of Lei Feng Primary School run by Fushun Steel Mill

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, May 31, 1971)

Warmly Propagandizing Mao Tse-tung's Thought

The several little red soldiers of the 2nd class of the 5th grade of Lei Feng Primary School run by Fushun Steel Mill go every night to the home of Granny Chang, surviving dependent of a martyr, and help her read Chairman Mao's works character by character and sentence by sentence and teacher her to learn to read.

Granny Chang is in her sixties this year. Before he died, Comrade Lei Feng often helped her study Chairman Mao's works. Now these several little red soldiers, taking Uncle Lei Feng as their example, come every day to help Granny Chang study Chairman Mao's works. Granny Chang is greatly pleased. But she is advanced in age and has to wear reading glasses, so that she finds it difficult to read and has to take much time before she can adjust her eyes to the fine print.

Yu Ch'en-liang, a little red soldier who helped Granny Chang in the study, was very uneasy when seeing this. What should be done to help Granny Chang save this trouble in study? He ruminated over this question for a few days. One day it suddenly came to his mind that in a class the teacher wrote characters on the blackboard and he could see the characters clearly although he sat in the last row. He went home immediately and took the plywood board which was used as backing for a picture frame, and used it for a small blackboard.

After that, these several little red soldiers sat around Granny Chang and under this small blackboard every night, reading books and learning new characters. By means of this small blackboard, Granny Chang learned to read a few dozen quotations from Chairman Mao. She said happily: "These little red soldiers learn from Lei Feng and help me study Chairman Mao's works. They have enlightened me. They really are Chairman Mao's good children!"

Helping Teachers Shed Their Ideological Burden

When school reopened this year, the school leadership decided to assign teacher Wang Feng-yun to be instructor of the 2nd class of the 5th grade. She was afraid that she would not be able to do her work well and therefore showed hesitation. The little red soldiers always wanted to help her lay down her ideological burden.

One night, Tai Chung-hai, a platoon leader of the Little Red Soldiers, was with the out-of-school study group and got together with the schoolmates to study Chairman Mao's "Serve the People." They studied Chairman Mao's teaching, "All people in the revolutionary ranks must care for each other, must love and help each other," and decided to go together to have a chat with their teacher. With their copies of the red precious book in their pockets, they came to Teacher Wang's home and told her their intention. Teacher Wang cordially invited them into her house. Tai Chung-hai first read to her a quotation from Chairman Mao: "A good comrade is one who is more eager to go where the difficulties are greater." Immediately after that, they said earnestly: "Teacher, you should, as Uncle Lei Feng did, be a cogwheel of the revolution. Wherever the Party may have put you, you must sparkle and must never slacken your efforts."

As soon as Tai Chung-hai had finished saying this, little red soldier Chou Yu-chen went on: "Our class is one where Uncle Lei Feng was instructor. This is a good thing. Our class will be even better if you lead us in developing the glorious traditions handed down by Uncle Lei Feng, the former instructor, in studying and applying Chairman Mao's works in a living way and in revolutionizing our thinking."

Some of the students said: "In the future we shall actively support our teachers in their work. The little red soldiers must link their hearts with those of their teachers!" Some others said: "The little red soldiers and the teachers must in the future care for each other, love and help each other."

Teacher Wang was filled with joy at seeing the deeds of the little red soldiers. Seeing these little red soldiers who were filled with vigor and vitality, she was confident in doing her work well as an instructor and put down her ideological burden. She and the little red soldiers conscientiously studied Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Unite to win still greater victories." She was determined to work well as an instructor.

As a result of the close cooperation between these little red soldiers and teacher Wang, ideological revolutionization was carried out with very remarkable results in this class. This class was rated a four-good class. Teacher Wang was also rated an activist in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in Fushun municipality.

Being As Warm As Spring to the Comrades

When school reopened this year, Wang Hsiu-chen was transferred from a deaf-mute school to Lei Feng Primary School. She had been successfully treated with the new method of acupuncture in the deaf-mute school and her illness showed great improvement. She could now speak though not clearly. Little red soldier Sun Ling-chun was very sorry to see her in this condition. So she began to teach her to speak.

One night, Sun Ling-chun wanted to go to Wang Hsiu-chen's home after hastily taking her supper. Opening her door, she saw it was gloomy outside and snow was falling. Should she go or not? She hesitated for a

moment. But the giant image of Uncle Lei Feng who escorted an old lady home in rain flashed across her mind. She thought to herself: Uncle Lei Feng was "as warm as spring to the comrades." Why do I retreat when meeting with some difficulty? She again told herself: "Wang Hsiu-chen has made great improvement in learning to speak during the past few days. If she works harder tonight, she will make still greater improvement." Thus thinking, she was happier and was more eager to go. Hailing "Learn from Uncle Lei Feng," she set out running.

When she reached Wang Hsiu-chen's home, her shoes were already wet. Her clothes were covered with snow flakes. The snow flakes on her face had melted and became water drops. Water drops were dripping from her two small pigtails. Despite all these, she conscientiously taught Wang Hsiu-chen to speak, eventually succeeding in making her say clearly: "Long live Chairman Mao!"

- NCNA correspondent

* * *

Strong Sprouts Nourished with Rain and Dew

- An account of the Mao Tse-tung's thought literature and art propaganda team of Little Red Soldiers of Yaowu District, Nanking Municipality

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao June 1, 1971)

In the morning, the sun was bright and rosy clouds filled the sky. Greeting the rising sun in the east, a contingent of Mao Tse-tung's literature and art propaganda team of Little Red Soldiers sang revolutionary songs and marched on the road in a suburban area of Nanking Municipality.

This contingent of Mao Tse-tung's thought literature and art propaganda team of Little Red Soldiers is composed of 56 children from over ten primary schools of Yaowu District, Nanking Municipality. Over the past two years, under the guidance of Chairman Mao's proletarian literature and art line, they have staged over 1,000 shows in cities, factories, and villages for the workers, peasants, and soldiers as well as foreign friends with a total attendance of over one million, by utilizing their spare time and holidays, and simultaneous with their successful study of school lessons. Their fervent propaganda of Mao Tse-tung's thought has received profound welcome from the masses.

"All our literature and art is for the masses of the people, and in the first place for the workers, peasants and soldiers; it is created for workers, peasants and soldiers and is for their use." Chairman Mao's teaching is a beacon-light which illuminates the orientation for the progress of the propaganda team. Over the past two years, the propaganda team has followed the revolutionary situation closely and given over 100 shows of revolutionary literature and art to eulogize Marxism-Leninism, Mao Tse-tung's thought, and heroic characters of workers, peasants and soldiers.

Every time when Chairman Mao published his latest directive, when the Party Central Committee with Chairman Mao as its leader and Vice Chairman Lin as its deputy issued combat orders, the Little Red Soldiers would immediately take action to compose and rehearse plays late into the night, defying the summer heat and blazing sun or the severe cold in winter months in order to transmit Chairman Mao's voice to the hearts of the masses of workers, peasants and soldiers in time.

On the night of May 20 last year, the red radio wave broadcast the great leader Chairman Mao's solemn declaration: "People of the world unite to defeat the American aggressors and all their running dogs." Cherishing an incomparable feeling of excitement, the Little Red Soldiers of the propaganda team worked late in the nights to rehearse plays and stage numbers such as "Ardently hail the publication of Chairman Mao's solemn declaration." This year, they heard the good news of the annihilation of large numbers of enemy crack troops one regiment after another in the area of the No. 9 Highway by the Laotian People's Liberation Army and the South Vietnam Liberation Army with the cooperation of the Cambodian National Liberation Army. They regarded

the victories of the people of the three Indo-China countries as their own, and immediately wrote and rehearsed various plays and staged numbers such as "News of victory on No. 9 Highway." This propagated Chairman Mao's brilliant thinking "Weak countries can defeat strong countries, and small countries can defeat large countries," and expressed the determination of the Chinese people to support the people of the three Indo-China countries in their anti-American struggles. After seeing these shows, quite a few Asian, African and Latin-American friends said with excitement: "In the struggles against imperialism, we have the great Chinese people giving us strong support. We feel highly honored and we are certain to achieve final victory."

"We are Chairman Mao's Little Red Soldiers, and obey every word of Chairman Mao. We establish revolutionary aspirations when we are young, and become workers, peasants and soldiers when we grow up." Bearing in mind Chairman Mao's teachings, the Little Red Soldiers go among the masses of workers, peasants and soldiers to receive re-education from them, and to wholeheartedly serve the people.

During the Chinese New Year holidays this year, they went to comfort a certain unit of the People's Liberation Army in the Hsu-Hai Area to stage shows, visited the exhibition hall of the exploits of Wang Chieh, heard stories of Wang Chieh's deeds in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought given by Wang Chieh's former close comrades. They were educated by these.

They also took a ride in a gunboat to the sea to visit the fighters of the People's Liberation Army who braved windstorms and mountainous waves to safeguard the coastal defenses of the motherland, and they were moved by the heroic deeds of the People's Liberation Army. They said: "The course of comforting and staging shows was a course of learning from the People's Liberation Army uncles." The Little Red Soldiers used the People's Liberation Army as an example, braved wind- and snow-storms and the severe cold in carrying on propaganda performances.

Little Red Soldier Hsia Ching-jung was suffering from a purulent infection of the gums and teachers and schoolmates asked him to rest. He replied: "This is a good opportunity to carry out Chairman Mao's line of literature and art and to serve the workers, peasants and soldiers. Learning from the People's Liberation Army will help my daily actions." He resolutely participated in the show and victoriously fulfilled his task.

One day in April this year, the propaganda team went to stage shows at a coal mine in the outskirts. Responding to Chairman Mao's great calls, the coal miners worked 300 meters below the ground, bore the 3,000 million people of the world in their mind, and made self-reliance and arduous struggle with a revolutionary spirit in developing coal mines, enabling the team to receive great encouragement and education. On that day, they staged on the hill-slope an excellent revolutionary show to the broad miners and the poor and lower-middle peasants from the adjacent areas. They also organized a sub-group to proceed to the mine pits and, using miners' head-lights for illumination, staged shows for the miners in underground shafts.

Previously, Little Red Soldier Li Hsiao-chu was dissatisfied with his own performance in the play, "The Parcel Mailed from Mother" which reflected class-hatred, but he could not find out the cause. While entertaining the poor and lower-middle peasants in the rural areas, he attended a meeting of recollection of past bitterness and thinking of present happiness conducted by the poor and lower-middle peasants. In the old society, the extreme hardship suffered by the poor and lower-middle peasants and the heroic struggles waged by them deeply impressed her heart. She also remembered that her family had been without land and house for generations in the past, that her nine-year old aunt had died of poverty and illness, and that her uncle had been savagely murdered by the Japanese devils--all these enabled her to understand profoundly the idea of this show, and to understand the significance of performing it. Subsequently, when she performed this show once again, every line she spoke was full of class-hatred and every tune she sang was full of national-hatred, producing a deep effect on her audience.

Nurtured with Mao Tse-tung's thought and guided by teachers' assistance, Little Red Soldiers of the propaganda team persisted in staging revolutionary shows, played the role of revolutionaries, portrayed heroic characters, and learned from heroic examples, endeavoring to promote ideological revolutionization.

Little Red Soldier Chih Hsiang-nung received good comment from the audience for his singing of the part of Yang Tzu-yung in the opera, "Taking the Tiger Mountain by Strategy." A teacher offered assistance to him saying: "Playing the part of Yang Tzu-yung on the stage, you should all the more learn from Yang Tzu-yung." Young Chih realized that: Playing the part of heroes without learning from heroes would not help him play the heroes well. Playing the part of heroes, he must learn more from the heroes. Henceforth, he consciously learned from heroic characters.

Previously, during his study of lessons of socialist culture, he would skip a lesson when he encountered difficulties, thinking that being a member of the propaganda team himself, it wouldn't matter if his study results were slightly lower. At present, he uses Yang Tzu-yung's spirit of "knowing well there are difficulties in the course of battle, he advances all the more when the difficulties are great," encourage himself. When there is difficulty in the study, he resolutely overcomes the difficulty in order to greatly raise his study results. Previously, he was not quite observant of discipline and was liberal and slack in his conduct. After comparing himself with the heroic images, he overcame this sort of manifestation. All school mates praise him for "playing revolutionary shows and doing revolutionary things."

Little Red Soldier Hsia Chun-chu played the part of little heroine Lung Mei in the opera, "Heroic Little Sisters on the Grassland." She always used Pang Mei as an example, made a strict demand of herself, and assiduously emulated Lung Mei's revolutionary spirit of ardent love of the collective and of fearing neither hardship nor death.

Little Red Soldier Li Ying was seven years of age and was unable to manage her own daily life when she first arrived in the team. Hsia Chun-chu took the initiative to show concern for her, took care of her, patiently assisted her in study, and often escorted her home and brought her to school. Everybody praised Hsia Chun-chu for her care of a schoolmate. She replied with a smile: "If comparing with Lung Mei, I am still lagging behind her at a long distance."

At present, the Little Red Soldiers' playing of revolutionary shows and emulating revolutionaries has become a trend in the propaganda team. They ardently love the great leader Chairman Mao, and always do things according to Chairman Mao's teachings. When they stage shows in other places, they would carry their musical instruments and go on foot. During their performances in rural areas, they take the initiative to participate in labor in the farm fields. When travelling on trains, they would assist the conductors to sweep and clean up and deliver drinking water. They bring the good virtues and good styles of the poor and lower-middle peasants back to school, washing their dirty clothes, sewing on fallen buttons, nailing up damaged theatrical properties, repairing damaged musical instruments, preparing rosin needed by Chinese violins, with everybody cultivating a new style of diligence and frugality.

Nurtured with Mao Tse-tung's thought and inspired by images of revolutionary heroes, the Little Red Soldiers are like strong young sprouts growing up healthily. For three consecutive years the propaganda team has been rated an advanced collective in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in the Municipality and the District. This year, they gloriously attended the Kiangsu provincial congress of activists in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

Jen-min Jih-pao Correspondent

* * *

INDOCTRINATION OF SCHOOLCHILDREN

Mao Tse-tung's Thought Nurtures Youths and Adolescents in Their Healthy Growing Up

- Street Party committee, Hsingan Road, Hoping District, Tientsin Municipality, coordinates closely with schools, sets up an assistance and guidance backbone contingent with workers as leaders, and conscientiously unfolds extra-curricular education work for youths and adolescents

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao June 1, 1971)

(NCNA Tientsin, May 29) The street Party committee of Hsingan Road, Hoping District, Tientsin Municipality, coordinating closely with school education, set up an extra-curricular assistance and guidance backbone contingent with retired old workers as the main body, relentlessly grasped extra-curriculum education work for youths and adolescents, enabling the broad youths and adolescents of the whole street to be more effectively nurtured with Mao Tse-tung's thought and to grow up healthily.

There are over 8,500 currently-enrolled students in Hsingan Road Street, accounting for a quarter of the total population of the street. Under the concern of the Party and nurtured with Mao Tse-tung's thought, these youths and adolescents have made rapid progress. But facts of class struggle indicated that in the field of the students' extra-curricular life, there existed a struggle between the bourgeoisie and the proletariat for seizing the youths and adolescents. In order to enable the youths and adolescents to grow up better, the street Party committee of Hsingan Road regarded the successful conducting of extra-curricular education for youths and adolescents as an important question of educational revolution. They included the strengthening of extra-curricular education work for youths and adolescents in the conference agenda of the Party committee. The secretary and deputy secretary of the Party committee personally participated in organizing personnel to conduct experiments at spots, acquired experience for popularization of the whole area.

Under the unified leadership of the street Party committee, the street of Hsingan Road has so far universally set up extra-curricular assistance and guidance teams at the three levels of street, residential district, and residents' groups. Extra-curricular activities promotion sections are composed of retired old workers, street representatives, teachers, representatives of Little Red Soldiers, and representatives of assistance and guidance personnel for arranging students' extra-curricular activities.

At the same time, they also set up a contingent of assistance and guidance personnel appointed from comrades who have good political thoughts, good work style, and resolute class standpoint, who ardently love extra-curricular activities and who are of certain cultural standard. Besides, the street Party

committee of Hsingan Road also organized among the students a backbone contingent composed of cadres of sections and platoons of Little Red Soldiers in order to fully manifest their activeness, enabling them to become useful assistants to the assistance and guidance personnel in conducting extra-curricular activities and in playing a backbone role.

The street Party committee of Hsingan Road has all along complied with Chairman Mao's teaching: "Politics is the commander and the soul" in the course of relentlessly grasping extra-curricular assistance and guidance activities for youths and adolescents, used Chairman Mao's brilliant "three constantly read articles" to educate youths and adolescents, enabling youths and adolescents to establish the ideology of "wholly" and "thoroughly" serving the people. They led children to use the "three constantly read articles" as mirrors, and to use the People's Liberation Army as an example. They linked up with the deeds of advanced personages published by newspapers and publications, called meetings for lecturing and application, wrote articles of study experiences, enabling students to undergo drastic changes in their spiritual features.

A great number of students took part in public-welfare labor, and numerous good persons and good things have emerged. In a recent period, there have been 1,250 cases of delivering lost-and-found articles to the public. During the one month of engineering operation in repairing an underground sewage, many youths and adolescents actively took the initiative to participate in labor, some carrying bricks, some carrying earth, some digging mud, receiving numerous citations from the engineering unit.

The Party committee of this street has complied with Chairman Mao's teaching: "We must never forget class struggle" to conduct education on class struggle for youths and adolescents. Since the beginning of this year, they have unfolded the activities of recollecting past bitterness and thinking of present happiness among youths and adolescents. This has enabled youths and adolescents to understand what classes are, what exploitation is, and why the laboring people suffered in the old society, and why the laboring people are happy in the new society in order to arouse their proletarian affection for Chairman Mao. At the same time, they also organized students to participate in activities in struggling against the enemy and in revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation, to use living facts of class struggle, to raise the consciousness of class struggle on the part of youths and adolescents.

* * *

PLA POLITICAL OFFICER

Good PLA Political Instructor

(NCNA-English Shenyang, June 6, 1971)

chen tien-tang is political instructor of a scout company, an advanced collective in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought of the shenyang units of the chinese people's liberation army. all the commanders and men praise him, saying: "political instructor chen has all of us in his heart and imbues us with mao tsetung thought."

chen tien-tang carries forward the glorious tradition of the people's liberation army in political work and persists in educating the fighters in mao tsetung thought. this has helped the company become a firm militant collective in the struggle to defend the motherland and consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat. the company has trained many activists in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought in recent years. more than 30 fighters have become cadres and 50 comrades have made new contributions.

chen tien-tang is from a poor peasant family which suffered greatly in the old society. since joining the army in 1960, he has assiduously studied and applied mao tsetung thought in a living way and made rapid political progress. when he was a fighter, he had been elected an outstanding fighter every year. when he was a squad leader, his squad became a model in the study of chairman mao's works. when he was a platoon leader, his platoon became an outstanding unit.

chen tien-tang became a deputy political instructor when the great proletarian cultural revolution was surging ahead in 1966. after conscientiously studying "the kutien meeting resolution" and "the resolution of the enlarged session of the military commission of the central committee of the chinese communist party on strengthening political and ideological work in the army", he was determined to carry forward the p.l.a.'s glorious tradition of political work initiated by the great leader chairman mao.

chen tien-tang has always educated the fighters with mao tsetung thought meticulously and in a down-to-earth way, so that they are convinced of its importance. fighter sun yao-min who has matured quickly with his help is one example.

sun yao-min was in the scout platoon after he joined the army in 1968. for a period he worked hard to acquire technique to the neglect of political study. this made chen tien-tang uneasy. he thought that a new recruit should be helped to keep to the correct orientation, that is, to advance along chairman mao's line in army building.

the party branch decided to carry out education in the line on army building among the new recruits.

when the lesson started, chen tien-tang and the new recruits sat together. they listened to the scout platoon leader who talked about the glorious history of the company. then the fifth squad leader described the experience of the company in the movement to create outstanding companies. veteran fighters recounted what they had gained by giving prominence to proletarian politics and activists in the living study and application of chairman mao's works reported on their

progress in ideological revolutionization. this made the new fighters understand the necessity of putting politics in command of military affairs. on the day when chairman mao's works were presented to the new fighters, sun yao-min pledged to study hard so as to grasp mao tsetung thought.

chen tien-tang did not slacken his efforts to help sun yao-min. he often sent him to be tempered in hard conditions so that the young man would free himself of the idea of "studying to become an official" peddled by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi which had influenced him as a student. he believed that this would help sun yao-min foster utter devotion to the people. on nine occasions chen tien-tang suggested ways to help sun yao-min mature politically, when the party branch committee was discussing admitting sun yao-min into the party or promoting him from a fighter to a cadre.

he helped sun yao-min sum up his experience in ideological revolutionization five times, guiding him along chairman mao's revolutionary line step by step. later sun yao-min was awarded an order of merit, second-class, for defending the great socialist motherland, and was elected an activist in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought of the p.l.a. shenyang units and promoted to deputy political instructor.

chen tien-tang often turned over in his mind how to bring fighters up as expected by chairman mao.

veteran fighter liu chun-yi worked very hard, but his consciousness of political line lagged behind. chen tien-tang said: "we should be held responsible for this. we didn't give him enough help. the army is a big school for giving political education. although the political level of the fighters varies, we must help them meet the same requirements. so we must give liu chun-yi extra help in political line to turn him into a fighter who meets chairman mao's expectations."

liu chun-yi was appointed head of the kitchen crew. he wanted to do a good job so as to be worthy of the trust of the party. after a few days, he produced a plan for improving the work of the crew. the first point was raising the standard of cooking; the second, improving kitchen sanitation; the third, renovating the stoves so as to save coal.

chen tien-tang praised liu chun-yi for his effort. then he asked: "have you ever thought of putting politics in command of your work? you should put good political ideology before the three points you raised. this is fundamental. you should not concentrate on cooking and forget to use mao tsetung thought to educate people."

that evening chen tien-tang and liu chun-yi together worked out a new plan which put politics in command. they first studied chairman mao's teaching "politics is the commander, the soul in everything", analyzed the thinking of the old and new crew members and discussed how to grasp their study.

later liu chun-yi ran a "serve the people" study class in the kitchen and this was followed by a high tide in the living study and application of chairman mao's three constantly read articles among the crew members. liu chun-yi set an example in the work. he often had heart-to-heart talks with the crew members and this increased their unity. the mess crew was elected an outstanding squad and was commended.

with his consciousness of political line raised, liu chun-yi was admitted into the chinese communist party. he later

was awarded an order of merit, first-class, in defending the motherland and was elected an activist in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought of the p.l.a. shenyang units.

chen tien-tang is more concerned about the fighters than about himself.

on march 22, 1969, when chen tien-tang was leading the fighters in military training, a hand mine unexpectedly exploded and he was severely wounded.

he was still physically weak twenty days after hospitalization. a new fighter in his company named lin ching-chun was wounded at that time while carrying out his duty in defence of the motherland and was sent to the same hospital.

hearing the news, chen tien-tang could no longer remain in bed. he knew that lin ching-chun had been a red guard before he enlisted. after joining the army, he pledged to be a good fighter of chairman mao. the wound would be a severe test for the young fighter's progress. conscious of his responsibility as a political instructor, chen tien-tang went to see the new fighter although the doctors tried to persuade him not to go.

it was the first time he had gotten out of bed. as soon as he stepped down, he felt pain surge through his body. his more than one hundred and fifty shrapnel wounds ached. after taking a few steps, big drops of cold sweat trickled down his forehead. with profound proletarian feelings for the young fighter, he made his way haltingly, step by step, despite his agony, toward his comrade's ward, leaning on a nurse.

when chen tien-tang, his body all bandaged and his face pouring with sweat, appeared before lin ching-chun, the lad, holding "quotations from chairman mao tsetung", was so moved that the tears came.

in his more than ninety days in hospital, chen tien-tang made a living study and application of chairman mao's works with lin ching-chun. lin ching-chun endured pain in doing exercises in order to recover faster. the political instructor told him of his experience in using mao tsetung thought to overcome physical handicaps and encouraged him to carry on. when lin ching-chun made progress in revolutionizing his thinking, chen tien-tang helped him conscientiously sum up his experience.

the hospital and the company to which chen tien-tang and lin ching-chun belong called on all the comrades to learn from lin ching-chun. with the young fighter chen tien-tang studied chairman mao's teaching "be modest and prudent, guard against arrogance and rashness", and encouraged him to make further progress on the road of revolution. with the help of chen tien-tang, lin ching-chun overcame the difficulties caused by the injury and returned to his fighting post. he is praised as "a fighter with iron will nurtured by mao tsetung thought".

in this way, chen tien-tang remains at his post of political work at all times and under all circumstances.

chen tien-tang makes it a point to learn from the fighters constantly and revolutionize his thinking.

once, his company went deep into a forest to carry out a mission. as they were making preparations to camp in the forest that evening, dense clouds gathered, sign of an approaching

storm. when chen tien-tang inspected the lean-tos put up by the fighters, he found that one of them in the mess squad was carrying a big bundle of pine branches and helping another squad build a lean-to although he had not finished his own sleeping place. his spirit of being more concerned about others than about himself gave the political instructor a profound education. he said: "in order to do political and ideological work among the fighters, i must first learn from them. i must put myself in a correct relation to the masses and always keep the fighters at heart in order to be loyal to chairman mao's revolutionary line."

he revolutionizes his own thinking with the help of the masses of fighters. he sets strict demands on himself in ideological revolutionization and when he fails to live up to the high standard of a thorough-going revolutionary, he goes among the masses and criticizes his attitude of self-interest. he often holds comradely, heart-to-heart talks with the fighters and helps them solve the living problems in their mind by first speaking of his own problems and asking their help. the fighters call him a pace-setter in studying mao tsetung thought.

BASIC LEVEL REVOLUTIONARY COMMITTEE

Outstanding Representative of Masses on Peking Factory Revolutionary Committee

(NCNA-English Peking, June 7, 1971)

workers of the peking special steels plant praise their representative on the plant revolutionary committee, shao kuo-yu, for regularly participating in productive labour. they say: "he is a good representative who always keeps work tools in hand and has the masses at heart."

shao kuo-yu, now a vice-chairman of the revolutionary committee, was an ordinary worker. he closely followed chairman mao's great strategic plan and courageously defended chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line during the great proletarian cultural revolution. the workers elected him a leading member of the revolutionary committee. recently he was elected to the peking municipal committee of the communist party of china.

he was born in a poor peasant family. his mother died in the old society when shao kuo-yu was two years old. his father was driven to death by a landlord for rent arrears. shao kuo-yu had to go begging and scavenged rubbish heaps. later he was a shoe-shine boy and then a hired hand for a landlord. curses and beatings were his lot. he still has scars on his legs from a merciless lashing by kuomintang gangsters.

the communist party and chairman mao delivered him from the pit of suffering. he soon joined the people's liberation army and was admitted into the communist party. when he was demobilized, he became a worker in the peking special steels plant.

his experience showed him the importance of political power, and he is determined to wield power well for the proletariat. he recognized the need to raise his class love for chairman mao

and the communist party to the level of consciously carrying out chairman mao's revolutionary line through the study of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought. therefore, he always carries marxist-leninist works and chairman mao's works with him, and studies whenever he has a spare moment. he reads them for an hour or more every day in the light of problems in revolutionizing his thinking or in work. since the second plenary session of the ninth party central committee last year, he has read "on practice", "on contradiction" and other works by chairman mao, as well as "manifesto of the communist party" and "the civil war in france". he has kept study notes that run to tens of thousands of words. this has raised his consciousness of the struggle between the two lines and the level of his ideological revolutionization. not long ago he reported on his progress at a city-wide meeting at which workers, peasants and soldiers exchanged experience in the living study and application of philosophy. his report was highly praised.

as vice-chairman of the revolutionary committee, shao kuo-yu makes it a point to take part in productive labour alongside the workers. he takes the lead in doing the heaviest and tough work, as he has always done. his job is to pour molten steel to make ingots. this is one of the heaviest jobs in the high-temperature workshop. but still in work breaks he often volunteers to help the steel smelters and workers at the control panel. when shao kuo-yu came off the night shift one day, it was time for a meeting of the plant revolutionary committee. he attended it the whole day, then had his dinner and a short nap. it was time to start the next night shift. bearing in mind chairman mao's teaching "see to it that they do not divorce themselves from the masses or from productive labour while performing their duties", he rode his tricycle to work. no matter how busy he is, he generally takes part in productive labour 22 days a month. he often says: "if i do not take part in physical labour, i will not be able to retain the fine qualities of the working class. the system of cadres taking part in collective productive labour is a fundamental measure for consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat and preventing the restoration of capitalism."

shao kuo-yu performs his duties as vice-chairman of the plant revolutionary committee while taking a regular part in labour and solves problems right in the workshops. he puts the information that he gathers and the problems he notices before the revolutionary committee and is part of the collective leadership. he tells the lower levels about the new tasks the revolutionary committee has set and fulfills them with the other cadres and workers. by persisting in doing productive labour, he always keeps the initiative in work in his hand.

the peking special steels plant was assigned last august to experiment in producing a precision alloy steel in an ordinary electric furnace. such steel involves difficult techniques. formerly a vacuum furnace was generally used in turning it out, and a heat produced only a few score kilogrammes of steel. this meant that production lagged behind state needs. after the workers learned of this, they pledged to turn out this alloy steel.

then in the workshop, shao kuo-yu, told the plant revolutionary committee of the workers' decision. the committee assigned him to guide the experiment. he organized an experimental group which had workers as the core and included technicians and workshop leading cadres. shao kuo-yu organized the group to study chairman mao's teachings on self-reliance and hard struggle and his brilliant philosophic writings "on practice" and "on contradiction". they also criticized the renegade,

hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace, the slavish comprador philosophy and "let specialists run the factories" and other counter-revolutionary revisionist trash. all this filled them with confidence. then they aroused the masses to make a detailed study of the characteristics of the alloy steel, the properties of the electric furnace and related information and work procedures. they singled out and analysed the contradictions and drew up a plan. shao kuo-yu was among the workers throughout the project. after strenuous efforts, they finally produced good quality alloy steel in an ordinary electric furnace. now this steel is in serial production.

shao kuo-yu's heart is one with the workers' hearts. he pays attention not only to the political advancement but the life of the masses. he paid visits over the past few years in his spare time or on his days off to the homes of nearly 300 workers. there was a worker at one time who did not pay sufficient attention to political study. shao kuo-yu returned to chairman mao's teaching "as for people who are politically backward, communists should not slight or despise them, but should befriend them, unite with them, convince them and encourage them to go forward." with profound proletarian feelings, he went to the worker's home and had many heart-to-heart talks with him. together they studied chairman mao's works, recalled the suffering in the old society and contrasted it with their present happiness. this raised the worker's class consciousness.

once as shao kuo-yu was coming off night shift, he saw that it was threatening to rain. he remembered that the roof of that worker's house needed repairs. with some other workers, he cycled several kilometres to the worker's home and they helped fix the roof. gripping shao kuo-yu's hand in his, the worker said: "you're very busy, but you're still concerned about me. i'll follow chairman mao's teachings and live up to the expectations of you all." ever since he has studied chairman mao's works hard and worked with a will. he was elected an activist in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought.

RUSTICATION OF EDUCATED YOUTH

Chinese Girl Student Matures Politically in Countryside

(NCNA-English Peking, June 7, 1971)

tan tung-yu, a middle school graduate who settled in the countryside in 1964, has worked hard to make herself a worthy successor to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat. in integrating herself with the peasants, she has studied and applied mao tsetung thought in a living way, modestly accepted re-education by the poor and lower-middle peasants and made great efforts to foster a proletarian world outlook.

she was born in a poor peasant family. shortly after her birth her father could not make ends meet and went elsewhere to become a coolie. her mother left the home village in hengyang county, hunan province, with tan tung-yu and her three sisters, went roaming and begging and finally arrived in neighbouring kiangsi province. her family was reunited only after liberation. her father and mother often said to

tan tung-yu: "you must always remember that chairman mao and the communist party are our liberator exclamation" since her childhood tan tung-yu has had boundless love for chairman mao and the communist party.

while studying in junior middle school she and her schoolmates went in the spring of 1964 to do farm work in a village on the outskirts of nanchang, capital of kiangsi province. the vigorous revolutionary atmosphere of the rural people's commune inspired deep love in her for the countryside and she longed to be a new socialist peasant. she wrote a pledge expressing her determination.

poisoned by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, the school authorities who were only eager to increase the percentage of students advanced to a higher school were impressed by her excellent school record and urged her to go on to senior middle school. they tried to tempt her with a bright bourgeois future of becoming a famous specialist. tan tung-yu recalled that during her work in the countryside, the poor and lower-middle peasants repeatedly expressed their hope that she would return to join them in building up the new socialist countryside. she once again studied chairman mao's teaching "all intellectuals who can work in the countryside should be happy to go there. our countryside is vast and has plenty of room for them to develop their talents to the full", and felt herself filled with strength. she resolutely wrote on the application form for advanced study: "i determine to farm for the revolution exclamation"

in a 6,000 word article she denounced the old educational system's poisoning the minds of young people and pledged to take the road of integrating herself with the workers and peasants. she put up her pledge in the school. many teachers and students praised her action and said they would learn from her.

tan tung-yu came to hsinchou reclamation centre in chiuchiang county in september 1964 and was welcomed by the poor and lower-middle peasants. but it was not an easy job really to integrate herself with the poor and lower-middle peasants. the production team once assigned her to turn cow dung out of a manure pit. she stood at the edge of the pit and got the dung out bit by bit and it took her a long time to fill two baskets for a shoulder pole. a poor peasant woman came up and at once jumped into the pit to do the work. tan tung-yu felt ashamed and also jumped into the pit and worked as the peasant woman had done.

that night, with the problem in mind, she studied over and over again chairman mao's teaching "they must gradually move their feet over to the side of the workers, peasants and soldiers, to the side of the proletariat". she realized that she lagged behind the poor peasant woman in thinking and feelings and she had not moved her feet over to the side of the peasants. she deeply felt that if she did not change the bourgeois thinking she had got from the old schools and did not thoroughly change her world outlook, she could not truly integrate herself with the poor and lower-middle peasants in feelings and class stand. she noted down her thoughts: "i must bear in mind that i should keep using the fine qualities of the poor and lower-middle peasants as the yardstick to judge my actions. i may feel conceited if i fail to do so in doing anything and lag behind if i fail to do so for one day."

she began to come closer to the poor and lower-middle peasants and learn from them modestly. the peasants showed great concern for her and help her.

they taught her how to plough, harrow, raise pigs, cook and do scientific experiments, and led her in taking part in class struggle. they recalled the miserable life of the old society and compared it with their present happy life and studied and applied mao tsetung thought in a living way together with her and taught her to be ever-loyal to chairman mao. tempered in the three great revolutionary movements, she was admitted into the great communist party of china.

she has developed profound proletarian feelings for the poor and lower-middle peasants through working and fighting shoulder to shoulder with them. she hates and loves what the peasants hate and love. she is concerned about what worries them and helps when they need help. she often says: "the poor and lower-middle peasants are most loyal to chairman mao. only by loving the poor and lower-middle peasants can one integrate oneself closely with them."

there was a strong wind and heavy snow one night. the commune members on the construction site were in bed. tan tung-yu went round the living quarters to see if they were comfortable. she found that one poor peasant woman had a thin quilt and said to her: "take my quilt." the woman asked her: "how will you sleep then?" tan tung-yu replied: "i have a meeting tonight and i won't be back." then she left. at dawn, a woman commune member found some one lying in a tent with a bag of straw covering her. it was tan tung-yu. the woman chafed her frozen hands and said with concern: "we felt cold even with quilts last night. why did you sleep here?" tan tung-yu smiled and said: "my heart is warm if the comrades slept well." the commune members were moved and said: "your heart is close to ours and we must double our efforts in working for the revolution."

chairman mao teaches: "successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat come forward in mass struggles and are tempered in the great storms of revolution." tan tung-yu has participated in fierce struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines in integrating herself with the workers and peasants.

from the beginning of the great proletarian cultural revolution initiated and led by the great leader chairman mao, tan tung-yu has stood firm and taken part in the fight with a clear-cut stand. together with the poor and lower-middle peasants, she conscientiously studied mao tsetung thought and sharply criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist trash peddled in the countryside by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi.

one victory after another has been won during the great proletarian cultural revolution. however, a handful of class enemies were not reconciled to their defeat and whipped up a sinister trend to prevent educated young people from going to and settling in the countryside. this made tan tung-yu very angry, and she led the educated young people in waging a tit-for-tat struggle against the class enemies. the class enemies hated her, feared her and attempted to force her to leave. but tan tung-yu pledged: "i have settled in the countryside for life to make revolution for the emancipation of mankind and the realization of communism exclamation" on hearing this, the old party branch secretary

came to encourage her, and a veteran poor peasant said to her: "don't fear difficulties and stand up against any attacks that may come exclamation staunch revolutionaries are tempered in the great storms of revolution." she replied firmly: "i'll take root in the countryside and make revolution. i'll hit hard at any sabotage by the class enemies exclamation"

supported by the poor and lower-middle peasants, tan tung-yu has been steeled in the struggle between the two classes and the two lines. in line with chairman mao's great teachings on the orientation of the youth movement, she repeatedly propagated among the educated young people chairman mao's revolutionary line on the integration of intellectuals with workers and peasants. she put up big character posters and made speeches, sharply criticizing liu shao-chi's "study in order to become officials" and other revisionist trash, which looked down on physical labour and the working people. they finally exposed and defeated the criminal activities of the class enemies and won one victory after another. many educated young people said: "we'll learn from you, and integrate ourselves with the workers and peasants all our lives exclamation"

tan tung-yu has made great progress and forged close ties with the poor and lower-middle peasants. she has been cited many times as a province-wide activist in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought. on national day of 1966, she had the joy of seeing our great leader chairman mao. steeled in the great proletarian cultural revolution, tan tung-yu has become more vigorous, daring and militant. the poor and lower-middle peasants recommended her for leading posts at various levels. she became vice-chairman of the chiuchiang county revolutionary committee and secretary of the party committee of the hsinchou reclamation centre. in december 1970, she was elected a member of the new provincial party committee at the third kiangsi provincial congress of the communist party of china.

she is moved by the trust and honour the party and people have given her. but she never slackens her efforts to remould her ideology. she said: "the poor and lower-middle peasants are my best teachers, and i am always their pupil. i will remould my ideology all my life exclamation"

tan tung-yu lives by chairman mao's teaching "it is necessary to maintain the system of cadre participation in collective productive labour". no matter how busy she is, she works with the peasants. as soon as she returns from attending a meeting called by the provincial, administrative regional or county authorities, she takes up her hoe and goes to the fields. she works 240 days out of the year.

the 533 hectares of cotton fields at the reclamation centre were hit by a severe drought in august last year. carrying chairman mao's works with her, tan tung-yu went round all the farming stations under the reclamation centre to study chairman mao's three constantly read articles with the masses. this increased their confidence in defeating nature. she suggested to the party committee that they open the sluice-gate in the dyke to let in yangtze river water.

but they had no experience in lifting the big sluice-gate, especially in view of the torrential yangtze river water. realizing that wisdom and strength come from the masses, tan tung-yu, the party branch secretary and some veteran peasants met to work out a plan to let in water in a controlled

way. she said: "so long as we follow chairman mao's teachings and master the laws of nature, we can harness the water."

they first lifted the outer gate to fill the trough with water. then they shut the gate and lifted the inner gate to let the water flow into the field. they regulated the inflow in this way and irrigated the cotton fields.

the poor and lower-middle peasants call tan tung-yu a true successor to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat.

TEXTILE INDUSTRY

Sinkiang Textile Industry Makes Rapid Progress

(NCNA-English Urumchi, June 7, 1971)

the textile industry of the sinkiang uighur autonomous region in northwest china now turns out various kinds of cotton cloth, woollen yarn and fabrics, silk and carpets. the products are supplied to the local people of various nationalities and to some provinces and regions and are also exported. the progress was made under the guidance of the general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism".

sinkiang is china's oldest cotton-growing area and one of the country's major animal husbandry centres. it has a long history of sericulture. but there was no textile industry before liberation. the poor peasants and herdsmen had to wear home-spun. the herdsmen in some remote mountainous areas wore sheepskins in all seasons.

after sinkiang's liberation in 1949, the chinese people's liberation army units stationed there made efforts to develop the textile industry. they carried forward the revolutionary tradition of hard struggle and adhered to the principle of maintaining independence and relying on one's own efforts. the july 1 cotton mill which has 30,000 spindles was built in 1952. during the great leap forward in 1958, the people of sinkiang built over 20 cotton, woollen, silk and knitwear mills by their own efforts. they used local resources in response to the call of the great leader chairman mao "do away with all fetishes and superstitions and emancipate the mind".

the workers set up august 1 woolen mill in the desert area during the great leap forward. this was sinkiang's first woollen mill and presented many difficulties to build. spinning frames were installed and experiments made before the main factory building was finished in order to speed up production. new woollen fabrics were turned out with wool from local improved breeds of sheep.

but the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents in sinkiang tried to prevent the people from developing the textile industry self-reliantly. on the pretext that "the border region is backward", they suppressed the revolutionary initiative of the masses, saying that the local people could not build modern textile industry on their own. as a result, the textile industry marked time for a period.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution the revolutionary workers have criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by liu shao-chi and company. this rekindled their enthusiasm to develop the textile industry themselves. they have built a number of knitwear mills and enlarged old ones. dozens of cotton, woollen and silk mills have now been set up in kashgar, a well-known cotton-growing area, in hotien, a sericultural centre, in ili, the fine fleece sheep centre in sinkiang, and in shihhotzu on the southern edge of dzungaria basin, a rising cotton-growing area.

agriculture and stock raising have increased in recent years and stimulate the growth of the textile industry. cotton used to be grown only south of the tienshan mountains, but now the manass river valley, 45 degrees north latitude, has become a new cotton-growing area. in addition to upland cotton, long staple cotton is being grown. sinkiang is now raising a breed of sheep from whose fine fleece 64 count yarn can be spun.

sinkiang today has seven times as many cotton spindles as in 1958 and five and a half times as many looms. not only has output risen considerably but quality improves with each passing year and the variety of fabrics is growing.

LOCAL INDUSTRY

Southwest China Province's Industry and Communications Report New Successes in Revolution and Production

(NCNA-English Kunming, June 6, 1971)

the industrial and communications workers in yunnan province, southwest china, have made new achievements in revolution and production since the beginning of this year. in achieving this, the revolutionary committees at various levels have firmly grasped education in ideology and political line and led the workers and cadres in studying and applying marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought in a living way. they have raised their awareness in carrying out chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

industrial output value in the province rose 11.5 per cent from january to april compared with the corresponding period of 1970. scores of major products registered increases. production of iron ore, pig iron, steel, rolled steel, non-ferrous metals, cement, coal, caustic soda, sulphuric acid and a dozen other kinds of material and fuel jumped by 10 to more than 100 per cent, while motor vehicles, tractors, water turbine generating units, a.c. generators and transformers went up anywhere from 25 to 150 per cent. the production plans for cotton yarn, cotton cloth, cotton prints, paper, enamel ware and other light industrial products were fulfilled every month. the volume of railway and highway freight rose by a big margin.

the may production levels continued to rise. a number of new products were trial-produced.

a new upsurge in the living study and application of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought took shape in the province's industrial and communications departments after chairman mao

gave the instruction to carry out education in ideology and political line throughout the party. study classes were run in various bureaus and industrial and mining enterprises. leading cadres at all levels seriously studied books by marx and lenin and chairman mao's works. they repudiated idealist apriorism, the reactionary theory of productive forces, the landlord and bourgeois theory of human nature and the theory of the dying out of class struggle, peddled by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and other political swindlers. many leading cadres went among the workers and carried out education in ideology and political line in connection with the specific struggles between the two lines. the masses came to see more clearly that implementing chairman mao's revolutionary line boosts the socialist revolution and construction whereas deviation from it causes setbacks or failure to revolution and construction. all this helped increase their initiative in carrying out chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

since the beginning of this year, the industrial departments have concentrated on opening mines and producing raw material. they mobilized the masses to sum up the historical experience of the struggle between the two lines in mining construction, and criticize the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by liu shao-chi and other political swindlers. they recognized the importance of turning out raw material. a new upsurge in opening mines resulted. faster tunnelling ensured higher iron ore output. in the first four months of this year 28.6 per cent more iron ore was extracted than in the same period of 1970. because the mines are widely scattered throughout the province, the industrial departments pay attention to opening small coal mines and coal pits which account for one-third of the province's total output.

the processing departments also launched a mass movement to increase production and practise economy. the workers of the yunnan heavy machinery plant created a new method of sintering iron and steel dust after repeated experiments in line with chairman mao's teaching "practise frugality in carrying out revolution". in two months, they made use of more than 80 tons of such dust. their experience is being popularised.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Chinese and Albanian Seamen Have Get-Together in Kwangchow

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, June 6, 1971)

seamen of the albanian ocean-going freighter "vlora" berthed in whampoa harbour of kwangchow were invited to the chinese ocean-going passenger ship "yao hua" and had a warm and friendly get-together with the chinese seamen on the afternoon of june 4.

when the launch carrying the albanian seamen approached "yao hua", the chinese seamen gathered on deck beat drums and gongs to give a warm, traditional chinese welcome to the guests. they shouted: "we will learn from the albanian comrades-in-arms exclamation" "we salute the albanian comrades-in-arms exclamation"

political commissar of "yao hua" chang shu-chien and captain of "vlora" gemal hate spoke at the get-together which was permeated with an atmosphere of militant friendship between the seamen of china and albania. they congratulated each other on the achievements of the two peoples in the socialist revolution and socialist construction. they pledged always to unite together and fight together in the struggle against imperialism, revisionism and reactionaries. cheers of "enver-mao tsetung" and "mao tsetung-enver" resounded time and again in the lounge.

the chinese seamen sang "people of the world are sure to win" and other chinese revolutionary songs for their albanian comrades-in-arms. the albanian seamen sang "pick in one hand, rifle in the other" and other albanian revolutionary songs. then the seamen of the two countries sang in chorus revolutionary songs of the two countries in chinese and albanian. the get-together proceeded from beginning to end in a lively atmosphere of revolutionary friendship between the people of china and albania. the seamen on the ship "yao hua" then showed their albanian comrades round the ship.

the previous day the chinese seamen called on the albanian comrades-in-arms on "vlora" and learned from them their revolutionary spirit and their experience in running the ship.

on the evening of june 4, the kwangchow branch of the china ocean shipping company gave a banquet on board "yao hua" in honour of the albanian comrades-in-arms. kuo ching-hsien, chairman of the revolutionary committee of the kwangchow branch of the china ocean shipping company, and halil vaszari, albanian manager of the sino-albanian joint stock shipping company, were present at the get-together.

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Samdech Sihanouk Visits Factories in Tientsin

(NCNA-English Tientsin, June 6, 1971)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, madame sihanouk and other distinguished cambodian guests today visited the tientsin broadcasting equipment plant and the tientsin woollen mill in the company of hsieh hsueh-kung, chairman of the tientsin municipal revolutionary committee, han nien-lung, vice-foreign minister, and others. they received a warm welcome from the workers.

also accompanying the distinguished guests on the visit were leading members of the tientsin municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's liberation army units stationed in tientsin liu cheng, hsu cheng, fei kuo-chu, chao wu-cheng, wang yuan-ho and tsai shu-mei and chinese ambassador to cambodia kang mao-chao.

when samdech and madame sihanouk arrived at the tientsin broadcasting equipment plant this morning, over 1,000 workers gathered at the entrance, waving flowers and the national flags of china and cambodia and shouting slogans to warmly welcome the distinguished cambodian guests.

chang chi-hua, chairman of the plant revolutionary committee, told samdech and madame sihanouk the history of the plant and the present production there. he then showed the distinguished guests round the tools, mechanical processing and assembly workshops.

concluding his visit, samdech sihanouk warmly congratulated the workers on the achievements they had made in the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line.

the tientsin woollen mill was today permeated with an atmosphere of unity and friendship between the people of china and cambodia. on the factory buildings hung huge streamers bearing the slogans "a warm welcome to samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia exclamation" "long live the great friendship and militant unity of the people of china and cambodia exclamation" when samdech and madame sihanouk arrived at the mill this afternoon, over 1,000 workers lined up to warmly welcome the distinguished cambodian guests. samdech sihanouk and the other distinguished guests visited the mill's combing and spinning, weaving, washing and finishing workshops. liu yu-feng, chairman of the mill revolutionary committee, told samdech sihanouk the big changes the mill has undergone since liberation and its present production. he said that although the mill had made some achievements, they were still not sufficient. he invited criticism and suggestions from samdech sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests to help the mill improve its work so that it could give better service to the people of china and the world. samdech-sihanouk congratulated the mill on its achievements and wished it still greater success.

CHINA AND MONGOLIA

China, Mongolia Sign Protocol on Goods Exchange for 1971

(NCNA-English Peking, June 6, 1971)

the people's republic of china and the mongolian people's republic signed a protocol on goods exchange for 1971 in ulan bator yesterday, according to a report from that city.

the protocol was signed by chou hua-min, head of the trade delegation of the government of the people's republic of china and vice-minister of foreign trade, and tserensamga, head of the trade delegation of the government of the mongolian people's republic and vice-minister of foreign trade.

y. ochir, mongolian minister of foreign trade, and all members of the mongolian delegation attended the signing ceremony.

lu tzu-po, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in ulan bator, and all members of the chinese delegation were present on the occasion.

before the ceremony, ochir met chou hua-min and all members of the chinese government trade delegation.

CHINA AND MOROCCO

Moroccan Officials Receive Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Peking, June 6, 1971)

driss slaoui, general director of the royal cabinet of the kingdom of morocco, received chang wei-lieh, amoassador of the people's republic of china to morocco, on june 2 and had a friendly talk with him, according to a rabat report.

on may 27 and june 4, ahmed balafrej, minister-personal representative to his majesty, and ahmed laraki, prime minister of the moroccan government, respectively received chinese ambassador chang wei-lieh and had friendly talks with him.

CHINA AND NEPAL

Nepalese Prime Minister Attends Reception Given by Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Kathmandu, June 6, 1971)

wang tse, chinese ambassador to nepal, gave a reception here on the evening of june 3.

attending the reception on invitation were: kirti nidhi bista, prime minister of the government of the kingdom of nepal; ratna bahadur bista, chief justice; nava raj subedi, minister of industry, commerce, forest, water and power; rudra prasad giri, minister of home, panchayat, information and broadcasting; shambhu prasad gyawali, minister of law and justice;

jog meher shreshtha, state minister of home and panchayat; keshav chandra gautam, state minister of industry, commerce and forest, and other high-ranking officers.

present on invitation also were: ranga nath sharma, chairman of the standing committee of the state council; tanka prasad acharya, former prime minister and hari bahadur thapa, vice-chairman of the national panchayat.

at the reception, the hosts and the guests proposed toasts repeatedly to the health of king mahendra, to the health of chairman mao and to the friendship between nepal and china.

the documentary film "hail the 21st anniversary of the great people's republic of china" was shown at the reception.

the reception proceeded in a very friendly atmosphere.

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Chinese Journalists' Delegation Leaves Korea for Home

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, June 5, 1971)

the chinese journalists' delegation headed by shih shao-hua, alternate member of the central committee of the communist party of china and deputy director of the hsinhua news agency, concluded its friendly visit to korea and left here for home by train this morning, carrying with it the revolutionary friendship of the korean people and journalists for the chinese people and journalists.

present at the railway station warmly to bid the delegation farewell were: chong jun gi, chairman of the central committee of the korean journalists' union and responsible editor-in-chief of "rodong sinmun"; kim song gol, director of the korean central news agency; chu hyon ok, chairman of the korean central broadcasting committee; paek che myong, deputy editor-in-chief of "minju choson"; choe gum sun, director of "korean women"; han jung taek, vice-chairman of the central committee of the korean journalists' union; hyon sang rin, deputy editor-in-chief of the "korean people's army news"; chon myong su, director of the third bureau of the ministry of foreign affairs; cho byong hui, vice-director of the information bureau of the ministry of foreign affairs; and others.

present at the railway station to see the delegation off were also: li yun-chuan, chinese ambassador to korea, and other diplomatic officials of the chinese embassy.

the chinese journalists' delegation arrived here on april 27 for a friendly visit at the invitation of the korean central news agency. thanks to the cordial and elaborate arrangement on the part of the hosts, the delegation visited in the past one month and more pyongyang, the revolutionary capital of the republic, kaesong, and other cities, and many factories, cooperative farms, educational, medical, cultural and art establishments, and units of the people's army in the south hamgyong province, south pyongan province, north pyongan province, north hwanghae province, south hwanghae province, jagang province and kangwon province. it met the working

people of all sections and the "abujis" (uncles) and "ahmunis" (aunts) of the fighters of the former chinese people's volunteers as well as korean comrades-in-arms who had fought shoulder to shoulder with the chinese people's volunteers in the fatherland liberation war of korea.

as soon as it arrived in korea, the friendly neighbouring country, the chinese journalists' delegation was immensed in profound friendship as between revolutionary comrades-in-arms. wherever it went during the visit, it was accorded an extremely warm welcome and reception by the leading members of the korean party and government at all levels, the working people of all sections and journalists.

Chinese Journalists' Delegation Returns to Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, June 6, 1971)

the chinese journalists' delegation headed by shih shao-hua, alternate member of the central committee of the communist party of china and deputy director of hsinhua news agency, returned here by train today after a friendly visit to the democratic people's republic of korea, china's fraternal neighbour.

the delegation was met at the station by leading members of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee, the ministry of foreign affairs, journalistic organizations in the capital and other departments concerned jen yun-chung, shen chien, chen chu, liu chun, chang chi-chin, chen wen-chun, teng kang, lu ying, liao chu-chiang, chang tzu-liang and huang hou-min.

also present at the station were hyun jun keuk, korean ambassador to china, kim jai suk, minister-counsellor, and other officials of the embassy, and om tae ryong, correspondent of the korean central news agency in peking.

PERU

Peruvian Foreign Minister Denounces Two Super-Powers for Dividing Oceans

(NCNA-English Peking, June 5, 1971)

edgardo mercado jarrin, minister of foreign affairs of peru, has severely denounced u.s. imperialism and another super-power for their neo-colonialist position on the question of territorial sea right, and expressed the determination of peru to continue the struggle for defending the sovereignty over the 200-nautical-mile territorial limits, according to a lima report.

mercado made the statement at a press conference held in the peruvian city of trujillo on may 29. he said: "all the peruvians have to defend our 200 miles, because only in this way can we defend our fishery resources which are used for the development of our country." he also said that it is the duty of the peruvians to take part in the struggle.

referring to the collusion between u.s. imperialism and social-imperialism in their vain attempt to divide the oceans, he said that the u.s. and the soviet union know very well that when the under-developed countries have one mile more, they themselves will have one mile less, and as a result, they will be unable to exploit the resources which do not belong to them. "the jurisdiction and sovereignty over the seas cannot be a mechanic mimic imposed by the mentality of those living outside of our continent," he said.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Comrade Nicolae Ceausescu and Romanian Party and Government Delegation He Is Leading Leave Peking for Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, June 5, 1971)

comrade nicolae ceausescu, general secretary of the romanian communist party and president of the state council, and his wife comrade elena ceausescu, and the romanian party and government delegation he is leading left peking by special plane this morning for a visit to southern china. they are accompanied by comrade chou en-lai, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and premier of the state council, and comrade chang chun-chiao, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee, and first political commissar of the nanking unit of the chinese people's liberation army.

members of the delegation who are on visit to southern china were comrades manea manescu, dumitru popa, ion iliescu, george macovescu and aurel duma, as well as the personnel accompanying the delegation. mrs. duma, wife of the romanian ambassador to china, and members of the romanian embassy in peking also went on the tour together with the delegation.

also accompanying the distinguished romanian guests on their visit to southern china are comrade keng piao, member of the c.p.c. central committee and head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee; comrade lin chia-mei, wife of vice-premier li hsien-nien; and comrade chang hai-feng, chinese ambassador to romania.

the distinguished romanian guests were seen off at the airport by comrade huang yung-sheng, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; comrade li hsien-nien, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-premier of the state council; and comrade chiu hui-tso, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy chief of the p.l.a. general staff.

iosif chivu, minister-counsellor, col. virgiliu gheorghiu, military attache, and other diplomatic officials of the romanian embassy in peking were present.

also present at the airport were comrade chi peng-fei, acting foreign minister; comrade fang yi, alternate member of the c.p.c. central committee and minister of economic relations with foreign countries; and comrade li chiang, member of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-minister of foreign trade.

Romanian Party and Government Delegation Headed by Comrade Ceausescu Arrives in Nanking from Peking

(NCNA-English Nanking, June 5, 1971)

comrade nicolae ceausescu, general secretary of the romanian communist party and president of the state council, and the party and government delegation of the romanian socialist republic he is leading arrived here from peking by special plane this morning in the company of comrade chou en-lai, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and premier of the state council, and comrade chang chun-chiao, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and first political commissar of the nanking units of the chinese people's liberation army. filled with profound friendship for the romanian people, several hundred thousand revolutionary people of the city lined the streets despite rain to give a warm welcome to the distinguished romanian guests.

comrade elena ceausescu, wife of comrade nicolae ceausescu, arrived here by the same plane.

members of the delegation who have come to nanking for a visit are comrade manea manescu, member of the executive committee and of the permanent presidium and secretary of the central committee of the r.c.p. and vice-president of the state council; comrade dumitru popa, member of the executive committee of the central committee of the r.c.p., first secretary of the bucharest municipal committee of the r.c.p. and mayor of bucharest; comrade ion iliescu, alternate member of the executive committee and secretary of the central committee of r.c.p.; comrade george macovescu, member of the central committee of the r.c.p. and first vice-minister of foreign affairs of the romanian socialist republic; and comrade aurel duma, member of the central committee of the r.c.p. and romanian ambassador to china; as well as personnel accompanying the delegation, mrs. duma and members of the romanian embassy in peking.

comrade hsu shih-yu, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee, first secretary of the kiangsu provincial committee of the c.p.c., chairman of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee and commander of the p.l.a. nanking units, was present at the airport to welcome the distinguished romanian guests.

also present at the airport were comrade wu ta-sheng, member of the c.p.c. central committee, secretary of the c.p.c. kiangsu provincial committee and vice-chairman of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee; comrade peng chung, alternate member of the c.p.c. central committee, deputy secretary of the c.p.c. kiangsu provincial committee and vice-chairman of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee; comrade wang liu-sheng, alternate member of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy political commissar of the p.l.a. nanking units; comrades hua lin-sen and chen ho-fa, alternate members of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-chairman of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee; and leading comrades of the c.p.c. kiangsu provincial committee, the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee, the nanking municipal revolutionary committee and the p.l.a. nanking units; and comrade tien pu.

comrade keng piao, member of the c.p.c. central committee and head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c.

central committee, comrade lin chia-mei, and comrade chang hai-feng, chinese ambassador to romania, also accompanied the delegation to nanking.

today, nanking city was permeated with a warm atmosphere of the militant friendship and revolutionary unity between the people of china and romania. tree shaded streets were bedecked with banners and festoons. huge slogans of welcome were displayed on tall buildings making the city look all the more magnificent. early in the morning, workers, rural commune members, commanders and fighters of the people's liberation army, militiamen, red guards and revolutionary cadres joyfully converged on to the airport and the arrival route to welcome the distinguished romanian guests coming from the coast of the black sea. at about 10 a.m. the special plane carrying the distinguished romanian guests landed at nanking airport. comrade ceausescu, his wife and other comrades on the romanian party and government delegation, accompanied by comrades chou en-lai and chang chun-chiao, alighted from the airplane amid the beating of drums and gongs and cheers. comrades hsu shih-yu and wu ta-sheng stepped forward to cordially shake hands with the distinguished guests to express warm welcome to them. when the distinguished guests walked round to meet the welcoming crowds, nanking airport which flew the national flags of china and romania was astir as more than 5,000 jubilant people sang and danced. comrade ceausescu, his wife and comrades chou en-lai, hsu shih-yu and chang chun-chiao went among the welcomers, cordially shook hands with them and were photographed with them.

comrade nicolae ceausescu accompanied by comrades chou en-lai and hsu shih-yu, and comrade elena ceausescu accompanied by comrades tien pu and lin chia-mei, drove in open cars into the city proper. the welcoming revolutionary people lined the ten-kilometre-long route to the guest house. they carried national flags of china and romania, flowers and colourful streamers, beat drums and gongs, sang and danced to pay tribute to comrade ceausescu and to the fraternal romanian people. a huge portrait of comrade ceausescu hung on a tall building near the people's square in the heart of the city. when the motorcade approached the square, myriads of colourful balloons rose skyward. a thousand red guards used flowers to form the character "welcome" while young men and women danced. the crowds kept shouting: "we firmly support the romanian people in their just struggle to persist in independence exclamation" "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" "long live the friendship between the people of china and romania exclamation" and "long live the great unity of the two parties of china and romania based on marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism exclamation" comrade ceausescu, comrade elena ceausescu and the other distinguished romanian guests cordially waved to the welcoming crowds in acknowledgement.

Comrade Ceausescu and Other Distinguished Romanian Guests Visit Yangtze River Bridge at Nanking

(NCNA-English Nanking, June 5, 1971)

comrade nicolae ceausescu, general secretary of the romanian communist party and president of the state council, his wife and the romanian party and government delegation he is leading visited the yangtze river bridge at nanking this afternoon in the company of comrades chou en-lai, hsu shih-yu and chang chun-chiao and comrade wu ta-sheng. they were warmly welcomed by bridge builders and other revolutionary people.

among the distinguished guests were comrades manea manescu, dumitru popa, ion iliescu, george macovescu, aurel duma and his wife, personnel accompanying the romanian party and government delegation and diplomatic officials of the romanian embassy in china.

today, red flags and colourful banners fluttered over the bridge. on the bridgehead towers hung huge slogans written in chinese and romanian: "a warm welcome to the romanian party and government delegation exclamation" and "salute to the fraternal romanian people exclamation" at about 4 p.m., comrade ceausescu and his wife and the other distinguished romanian guests, accompanied by comrades chou en-lai, hsu shih-yu and chang chun-chiao, drove to the bridge. the welcomers beat gongs and drums, sang and danced and shouted slogans to pay tribute to comrade ceausescu and the other romanian comrades.

comrade ceausescu, his wife and the other distinguished romanian guests first took a boat to get a general view of the bridge, and then visited the railway and road bridges. personnel in charge of the bridge told the romanian comrades how chinese workers built the bridge by maintaining independence, keeping the initiative in their own hands, relying on their own efforts and overcoming many difficulties. comrade ceausescu congratulated the bridge builders, engineers and technicians on their achievements.

also accompanying the distinguished romanian guests on the visit were comrades keng piao, lin chia-mei, chang hai-feng, peng chung, wang liu-sheng, hua lin-sen, chen ho-fa, hsiao yung-yin, yang ming, tien pu, chien yung-ching and chao hung.

Kiangsu Provincial Committee of Chinese Communist Party, Kiangsu Provincial Revolutionary Committee Give Banquet in Honor of Romanian Party and Government Delegation Headed by Comrade Ceausescu

(NCNA-English Nanking, June 5, 1971)

the kiangsu provincial committee of the communist party of china and the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee gave a banquet this evening warmly welcoming the romanian party and government delegation headed by comrade nicolae ceausescu, general secretary of the romanian communist party and president of the state council.

comrade nicolae ceausescu, his wife comrade elena ceausescu, comrade manea manescu, comrade dumitru popa, comrade ion iliescu,

comrade george macovescu, comrade aurel duma and his wife, personnel accompanying the delegation and diplomatic officials of the romanian embassy in peking attended the banquet.

comrade chou en-lai, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and premier of the state council; comrade hsu shih-yu, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee, first secretary of the c.p.c. kiangsu provincial committee, chairman of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee and commander of the nanking units of the chinese people's liberation army; and comrade chang chun-chiao, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and first political commissar of the p.l.a. nanking units, were present at the banquet.

the banquet was filled with a warm atmosphere of the unity and friendship between the two parties, two countries and two peoples of china and romania. the national flags of romania and china hung side by side in the banquet hall. when the guests and hosts entered the hall, they were greeted by warm applause.

comrade hsu shih-yu and comrade ceausescu spoke at the banquet.

on behalf of the kiangsu provincial committee of the chinese communist party, the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee and the armymen and civilians of the province, comrade hsu shih-yu extended a warm welcome to the distinguished romanian guests.

he said: under the leadership of the romanian communist party headed by comrade ceausescu, the romanian people defied brute force, resolutely opposed big-nation chauvinism and the control, interference and intimidation by imperialism and valiantly safeguarded their national independence and state sovereignty. in the struggle to build socialism, they persisted in self-reliance and hard struggle, quickly developed their national economy and turned their country into an advanced nation with developed industry and modern agriculture. the people of kiangsu province rejoice at the important achievements made by the fraternal romanian people in various fields.

comrade hsu shih-yu said: the visit of the distinguished romanian guests to kiangsu province and the city of nanking greatly inspires the armymen and civilians of the province. we are determined, like the rest of the chinese people, to resolutely follow chairman mao's teachings, adhere to proletarian internationalism and always stand on the side of the people of the world. we will firmly support, by our deeds in grasping revolution and promoting production, the romanian people's just struggle to defend their motherland and build socialism, and firmly support the revolutionary struggles of the world's people.

in his speech, comrade ceausescu said: we are glad to have the opportunity to visit nanking during our visit to china. we have been accorded a warm welcome by your people, and we see this as an expression of the friendly relations between our two parties and two peoples.

comrade ceausescu warmly congratulated the people of kiangsu province and nanking city on their achievements in building socialism and wished them even greater successes.

he said: in the struggle to build socialism and oppose imperialism, it is necessary to strengthen the unity of our

two parties and two countries and strengthen the unity of the anti-imperialist forces. by strengthening this unity we will be victorious. our delegation's current visit to china will promote the development of the friendship between our two parties and two peoples.

the banquet was followed by a soiree. hosts and guests saw a performance of chinese and romanian song and dance items by the nanking little red soldiers' mao tsetung thought propaganda team. the performance drew warm applause from the distinguished guests. after the performance, comrade ceausescu, his wife and comrades chou en-lai, hsu shih-yu and chang chun-chiao posed for pictures with the little red soldiers.

attending the banquet and performance were leading comrades of the c.p.c. kiangsu provincial committee, the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee, the nanking municipal revolutionary committee and the nanking units of the chinese people's liberation army wu ta-sheng, peng chung, wang liu-sheng, hua lin-sen, chen ho-fa and tien pu. leading members of the departments concerned were also present.

Romanian Party and Government Delegation Leaves Nanking for Shanghai

(NCNA- English Nanking, June 6, 1971)

comrade nicolae ceausescu, general secretary of the romanian communist party and president of the state council, his wife and the party and government delegation of the romanian socialist republic he is leading left here for shanghai by special plane this afternoon after concluding their visit to nanking.

accompanying the distinguished guests on their tour, chou en-lai, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and premier of the state council, and chang chun-chiao, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and first political commissar of the nanking units of the chinese people's liberation army, left by the same plane.

mrs. duma, wife of romanian ambassador to china aurel duma, and members of the romanian embassy in peking left together with the delegation.

the distinguished romanian guests were given a warm send-off at the airport by hsu shih-yu, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee, first secretary of the c.p.c. kiangsu provincial committee, chairman of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee and commander of the p.l.a. nanking units; wu ta-sheng, peng chung, wang liu-sheng, hua lin-sen and chen ho-fa, leading members of the c.p.c. kiangsu provincial committee, the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee, the p.l.a. nanking units and the nanking municipal revolutionary committee; and comrade tien pu.

at about 1 p.m. comrade ceausescu, his wife and the other distinguished romanian guests, accompanied by comrades chou en-lai, hsu shih-yu, chang chun-chiao and others, came to the airport to bid farewell to the more than 5,000 well-wishers there. the crowds danced and shouted slogans, giving the guests a warm send-off. comrade ceausescu and the other distinguished romanian guests kept waving to the crowds in acknowledgment and in token of au revoir.

comrades keng piao, lin chia-mei and chang hai-feng, leading comrades of the departments concerned who are accompanying the romanian guests on the visit left nanking by the same plane.

this morning, comrade ceausescu, his wife and the romanian party and government delegation he is leading, accompanied by comrades chou en-lai, hsu shih-yu, chang chun-chiao and others, watched an exhibition of military skills by nanking militiamen, red guards and little red soldiers. they posed for pictures with them. the militiamen extended warm welcome to the distinguished romanian guests. they expressed their readiness to learn from the romanian armymen and civilians their staunch fighting spirit of defying brute force in resolutely opposing foreign intervention and control and safeguarding national independence and state sovereignty. they said that they would firmly follow chairman mao's teachings and grasp revolution, promote production and other work and preparedness against war, so as to contribute to the chinese revolution and the world revolution.

Romanian Party and Government Delegation Led by Comrade Ceausescu Arrives in Shanghai to Rousing Welcome

(NCNA-English Shanghai, June 6, 1971)

comrade nicolae ceausescu, general secretary of the romanian communist party and president of the state council, and the romanian party and government delegation he is leading arrived in shanghai from nanking by special plane this afternoon for a friendly visit. they are accompanied by comrade chou en-lai, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and premier of the state council, and comrade chang chun-chiao, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee, first secretary of the c.p.c. shanghai municipal committee and chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee. cherishing profound feelings for the romanian people, hundreds of thousands of revolutionary people of shanghai lined the streets to give a warm and ceremonial welcome to the envoys of friendship sent by the romanian people.

comrade elena ceausescu, wife of comrade nicolae ceausescu, arrived in shanghai by the same plane.

the members of the delegation visiting shanghai are: comrade manea manescu, member of the executive committee and of the permanent presidium and secretary of the r.c.p. central committee and vice-president of the state council; comrade dumitru popa, member of the executive committee of the r.c.p. central committee, first secretary of the r.c.p. bucharest municipal committee and mayor of bucharest; comrade ion iliescu, alternate member of the executive committee and secretary of the r.c.p. central committee; comrade george

macovescu, member of the r.c.p. central committee and first vice-minister of foreign affairs of the romanian socialist republic; and comrade aurel duma, member of the r.c.p. central committee and romanian ambassador to china; as well as personnel accompanying the delegation, mrs. aurel duma and members of the romanian embassy in peking.

the distinguished romanian guests were welcomed at the airport by comrade wang hung-wen, member of the c.p.c. central committee, secretary of the c.p.c. shanghai municipal committee and vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee; comrade ma tien-shui, alternate member of the c.p.c. central committee, secretary of the c.p.c. shanghai municipal committee and vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee; comrade chou chun-lin, secretary of the c.p.c. shanghai municipal committee, vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee and commander of the shanghai garrison of the chinese people's liberation army; comrades hsu ching-hsien and wang hsiu-chen, members of the c.p.c. central committee, secretaries of the c.p.c. shanghai municipal committee and vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee; comrade yang fu-chen, member of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee; comrade chen kan-feng, alternate member of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee; comrade chin tsu-min, alternate member of the c.p.c. central committee and standing committee member of the c.p.c. shanghai municipal committee; as well as leading comrades on the c.p.c. shanghai municipal committee, the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese p.l.a. units stationed in shanghai.

also accompanying the delegation on its visit to shanghai were comrade keng piao, member of the c.p.c. central committee and head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee, comrade lin chia-mei and chinese ambassador to romania comrade chang hai-feng.

shanghai, bathed in bright sunshine, was alive today with enthusiastic expressions of unity and friendship between the people of china and romania. loudspeakers incessantly broadcast romanian and chinese songs. along the avenues leading from the airport to the guesthouse red flags fluttered in the wind, people sang and huge streamers of welcome spanned the streets. with profound fraternal feelings, workers, people's commune members, p.l.a. commanders and fighters, militiamen, red guards, little red soldiers, revolutionary cadres and revolutionary intellectuals gathered at the airport and lined the streets, awaiting the arrival of the distinguished romanian guests.

at ten past two in the afternoon the distinguished romanian guests' special plane landed at the hungchiao airport which flew the national flags of china and romania today. amid the beating of drums and gongs and cheers, comrade ceausescu, madame ceausescu and the other distinguished romanian guests alighted from the plane in the company of comrades chou en-lai and chang chun-chiao. wang hung-wen, ma tien-shui, chou chun-lin, hsu ching-hsien, wang hsiu-chen and other comrades stepped forward and cordially shook hands with the distinguished guests to extend a warm welcome. then comrade ceausescu, madame ceausescu and the other distinguished romanian guests, accompanied by comrade chou en-lai, comrade chang chun-chiao and others, walked round to meet the several thousand welcomers at the airport. the welcoming crowds played songs of welcome on instruments, performed festival dances and shouted slogans to salute comrade ceausescu and the other distinguished

romanian guests. time and again comrade ceausescu and the other romanian comrades went among the welcomers to shake hands with them and have photographs taken with them.

when the distinguished romanian guests entered city proper, comrade ceausescu, accompanied by comrades chou en-lai and chang chun-chiao, and comrade elena ceausescu, wife of comrade nicolae ceausescu, accompanied by comrades wang hsiu-chen and yang fu-chen, rode in open cars and were given a rousing welcome by hundreds of thousands of people lining the streets. the gathering people held the national flags of china and romania, waved flowers and coloured scarves and sang and danced, and little red soldiers formed with colourful balls the word "welcome" in both chinese and romanian to extend a warm welcome to the distinguished guests. people behind windows and in balconies of tall buildings waved flowers and colourful bunting and cheered the distinguished romanian guests.

a huge coloured portrait of comrade ceausescu stood at a broad road junction. when the distinguished guests drove by, they were greeted by a very warm welcome. big balloons with large streamers carrying slogans of welcome flew in the air. a band played music while young people and artists danced. countless colourful balloons were released. the people lining the streets shouted: "firmly support the romanian people's just struggle to persist in maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in their own hands exclamation" "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" "long live the friendship between the people of china and romania exclamation" "long live the great unity of the parties of china and romania based on marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism exclamation" and "long live great marxism-leninism exclamation" comrade nicolae ceausescu and madame ceausescu in open cars repeatedly waved to the welcoming crowds in acknowledgement.

the arrival of comrade nicolae ceausescu, madame ceausescu and the other distinguished romanian guests has given a tremendous encouragement to the working class and the rest of the people of shanghai, who pledged to learn from the romanian people their spirit of defying brute force and daring to struggle. they wished the romanian people still greater victories in defending their motherland and romania's socialist construction. they expressed the determination to stand by the fraternal romanian people and unite still more closely with them in resolute struggle for overthrowing imperialism and all reactionaries.

also present at the airport to welcome the romanian party and government delegation was polish consul-general in shanghai.

Shanghai Ballet Performance in Honor of Romanian Party and Government Delegation

(NCNA-English Shanghai, June 6, 1971)

the shanghai municipal committee of the communist party of china and the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee gave a soiree here this evening to warmly welcome comrade nicolae ceausescu and madame ceausescu and the romanian party and government delegation he is leading. members of the romanian embassy in peking who are with the delegation on the visit also attended.

the distinguished romanian guests, accompanied by comrade chou en-lai, comrade chang chun-chiao and others, saw the modern revolutionary ballet "the white-haired girl" presented by the shanghai school of dancing.

when comrade ceausescu, madame ceausescu and the other distinguished romanian guests entered the theatre, they were greeted by a rousing standing ovation.

when the performance ended, comrade ceausescu, madame ceausescu and the other distinguished romanian guests, in the company of chou en-lai, chang chun-chiao and other comrades, went on stage and shook hands with the artists. they had photographs taken together. comrade ceausescu presented a basket of flowers to the artists. at this, a prolonged ovation burst forth while on the backdrop appeared the slogan "long live the friendship between the people of china and romania".

also accompanying the distinguished romanian guests were comrades wang hung-wen, ma tien-shui, chou chun-lin, hsu ching-hsien, wang hsiu-chen, lin chia-mei, chang hai-feng, and others.

this afternoon, comrade ceausescu, madame ceausescu and the other distinguished guests, accompanied by chou en-lai, chang chun-chiao and other comrades, visited the shanghai industrial exhibition where they were accorded a warm welcome by the staff members.

CPC Shanghai Municipal Committee and Shanghai Municipal Revolutionary Committee Give Banquet Warmly Welcoming Romanian Party and Government Delegation Led by Nicolae Ceausescu

(NCNA-English Shanghai, June 6, 1971)

the shanghai municipal committee of the communist party of china and the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee gave a banquet here this evening, to warmly welcome comrade nicolae ceausescu, general secretary of the romanian communist party and president of the state council, and the romanian party and government delegation he is leading.

present were comrade nicolae ceausescu and his wife comrade elena ceausescu, comrade manea manescu, comrade dumitru popa, comrade ion iliescu, comrade george macovescu, comrade aurel duma and his wife, as well as personnel accompanying the delegation and members of the romanian embassy in peking who are with the delegation on the visit.

present were comrade chou en-lai, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and premier of the state council, and comrade chang chun-chiao, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee, first secretary of the c.p.c. shanghai municipal committee and chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee.

the banquet was permeated with a warm atmosphere of unity and friendship between the two parties, two countries and two peoples of china and romania. the national flags of china and romania hung side by side at the banquet hall. warm applause burst out when comrade nicolae ceausescu, madame ceausescu, and the other distinguished romanian guests entered the banquet hall in the company of comrades chou en-lai, chang chun-chiao and others.

comrade chang chun-chiao and comrade ceausescu spoke at the banquet.

comrade chang chun-chiao said: the arrival in shanghai today of the romanian party and government delegation led by comrade nicolae ceausescu in the company of premier chou en-lai is a great encouragement to the people of shanghai. we warmly congratulate the romanian people on the tremendous victories they have won in defending their motherland and in socialist construction. we whole-heartedly wish the fraternal romanian people still greater success in future.

comrade chang chun-chiao said: comrade nicolae ceausescu has said, "a people who have won independence and freed themselves from the yoke of domestic and foreign oppressors through hard struggle will never give up their fruits, but will defend, consolidate and continuously develop these fruits." under the leadership of the romanian communist party headed by comrade ceausescu, the fraternal romanian people have, in order to defend national independence and state sovereignty, resolutely opposed foreign interference, control and threat of aggression and power politics between nations, and shown the revolutionary spirit of persisting in maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in their own hands and of hard struggle. we highly admire this. the people of shanghai will learn from the fraternal romanian people.

comrade chang chun-chiao added: comrade mao tsetung said "unite and overthrow imperialism and all reactionaries" when he met comrade ceausescu and all the members of the romanian party and government delegation. we people of shanghai will firmly bear in mind chairman mao's teaching and unite more closely with the romanian people who are at the european forefront of struggle against big-power interference and aggression, will carry out mutual support with them and fight shoulder to shoulder with them.

comrade ceausescu in his speech thanked the people of shanghai for the warm welcome. he said: we regard this as an expression of the friendship between the people of romania and china and of the aspirations of our two parties and the people of our two countries for further strengthening our cooperation in the struggle against imperialism and for building socialism.

this afternoon, he added, we visited the shanghai industrial exhibition which has enabled us to appreciate still better the marked achievements the chinese people have made in socialist construction. we know that these achievements of yours, like other achievements made by the entire chinese people, should be attributed to the fact that the chinese people have a long-tested leadership, the communist party

of china, and that they have their leader comrade mao tsetung who is good at guiding socialist construction according to china's actual historical and social conditions.

comrade ceausescu said: our visit to the people's republic of china will undoubtedly open new vistas to further strengthening the cooperation between the romanian communist party and the chinese communist party and between the people of romania and china.

the speeches by comrade chang chun-chiao and comrade ceausescu drew warm applause.

also present were leading members of the c.p.c. shanghai municipal committee, the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee and the p.l.a. units stationed in shanghai comrades wang hung-wen, ma tien-shui, chou chun-lin, hsu ching-hsien, wang hsiu-chen, yang fu-chen, chen kan-feng, chin tsu-min and others.

comrades keng piao, lin chia-mei, chang hai-feng and others, who are accompanying the romanian delegation on the visit to shanghai, were present.

polish consul-general in shanghai also attended.

Comrade I.G. Maurer and Other Distinguished Romanian Guests Visit Summer Palace in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, June 6, 1971)

ion gheorghe maurer, member of the executive committee and of the permanent presidium of the central committee of the romanian communist party and chairman of the council of ministers of the romanian socialist republic, and other distinguished romanian guests visited the summer palace here this afternoon in the company of comrade huang yung-sheng. the distinguished guests, accompanied by comrades li hsien-nien and li chiang, saw the documentary films the "hungchi canal" and "the yangtze bridge at nanking" this evening.

the distinguished guests went boating on kunming lake in the summer palace. on learning of the presence of the distinguished romanian guests, many workers, peasants and soldiers who were sight-seeing at the summer palace gathered in all directions at the pavilions and terraces by the side of the lake and warmly clapped their hands to pay regards to the romanian comrades.

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Somali Government Delegation Visits Army Unit, Hospital and School for Deaf-Mutes in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, June 6, 1971)

the somali government delegation led by mohamed aden scek, secretary of state for health, spent the past few days visiting an army unit, a hospital and a school for deaf-mutes in peking and was given a warm welcome by the commanders and fighters of the people's liberation army, the revolutionary medical workers and teachers and students.

the distinguished somali guests were accompanied by leading members of the chinese departments concerned chung yu-yi and wang hsi-chin today on their visit to a chinese p.l.a. peking unit. with friendly feelings for the somali people, the commanders and fighters held red banners, beat drums and gongs and stood in formation to welcome the african guests.

the distinguished guests visited the fighters' living quarters, a non-staple food processing mill of the unit and the "may 7" pharmaceutical plant run by cadres' family members. they attended a performance of theatrical items given by the fighters and a live ammunition military exhibition by infantrymen.

the distinguished somali guests visited the peking no. 3 school for deaf-mutes yesterday. they witnessed how acupuncture was used to treat deaf-mute and attended phonetics and language training classes. the students sang for the distinguished guests "people of the world are sure to win" and "sailing the seas depends on the helmsman" and other songs. secretary of state for health mohamed aden scek congratulated the school for its achievements in treating deaf-mute by acupuncture.

the somali government delegation visited the no. 3 hospital of the peking medical college on june 4 in the company of hsieh hua, leading member of the chinese ministry of public health.

secretary of state for health mohamed aden scek and others witnessed how the surgeons used anaesthetic acupuncture in five operations -- operations on patients suffering from nodular goiter, ovarian cyst, gastric ulcer, glaucoma and appendicitis. the patients who suffered from nodular goiter, appendicitis and glaucoma walked back to their wards by themselves after the operations. secretary of state for health mohamed aden scek warmly praised the medical workers for their successful operations.

mohamed scek ahmad, charge d'affaires ad interim of the somali embassy in peking, was with the delegation on its visits."

CHINA AND SOUTH VIETNAM

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: Salute Heroic People of South Vietnam

(NCNA-English Peking, June 6, 1971)

the people's daily today carried an editorial entitled "salute the heroic people of south viet nam". the full text of the editorial reads:

today is the 2nd anniversary of the founding of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam. filled with fraternal feelings, the chinese people extend the warmest congratulations to the south viet nam national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam -- the organizer and leader of the south vietnamese people's war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, and give a lofty militant salute to the heroic people of south viet nam who are standing in the forefront of the struggle against u.s. imperialism.

the founding of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam is the fruit of victory of the south vietnamese people's protracted bloody battle against u.s. imperialism. it marks the entry of the south vietnamese people's war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation into a new historical stage. in the past two years, the patriotic armed forces and people of south viet nam, under the correct leadership of the south viet nam national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, have persevered in a protracted people's war, feared no sacrifices, fought heroically and won new victories continuously. in the raging revolutionary flames of the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, the people's liberation armed forces have become more valiant and stronger in the course of fighting, launched successive attacks on the u.s.-puppet troops, and wiped out large numbers of enemy effectives. the liberated areas have expanded steadily and people's power at various levels has become increasingly consolidated. under the heavy blows of the south vietnamese patriotic armed forces and people, the "pacification programme" carried out with great pains by u.s. imperialism has gone bankrupt. especially in spring this year, the valiant south vietnamese patriotic armed forces and people, fighting in close coordination and shoulder to shoulder with the lao patriotic armed forces and people, smashed the military adventure of the u.s.-puppet troops in highway 9 area and won a great victory of strategic significance. the highway 9 great victory has upset u.s. imperialism's strategic disposition in indochina, further frustrated its war "vietnamization" scheme, aggravated the contradictions within the u.s. ruling clique and promoted a new upsurge in the american people's revolutionary mass movement against war of aggression. u.s. imperialism has never been so isolated and in such a plight as today. nixon had to deplore that the united states faces "the longest, the most bitter, the most difficult war in our nation's history".

the great victories won by the south vietnamese people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation have given tremendous inspirations to the struggle against u.s. imperialism waged by the people of various countries and set a brilliant example for the oppressed nations and people throughout the world that "a weak nation can defeat

a strong, a small nation can defeat a big." the just struggle of the south vietnamese people has also won extensive support from the people of various countries. the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam has been recognized by more and more countries and its international prestige has risen daily.

facts have indisputably proved that the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam is the genuine legitimate government of south viet nam; while the saigon puppet regime propped up by u.s. imperialism with bayonets is only a handful of national scum and traitors long repudiated by the people.

at present an excellent revolutionary situation prevails in the whole of indochina. holding aloft the banner of the summit conference of the indochinese peoples, the peoples of viet nam, laos and cambodia are fighting in unity and advancing on the crest of victory. no matter how truculently they act and how desperately they struggle, the u.s. aggressors can never change the situation of inevitable victory of the three indochinese peoples. of course, the u.s. imperialists are not reconciled to their defeat. they refuse to accept the just proposition that the u.s. aggressor troops withdraw completely, unconditionally from indochina within a limited period. they are continuously intensifying the war of aggression and plotting new military ventures. but any attempt of the nixon administration to find a way out by expanding the war can only come to a result contrary to its wishes. isn't this precisely the result of their acts in sending troops to invade cambodia last year and laos this spring? if the u.s. aggressors continue to expand the war, their manpower will inevitably be more scattered, and they will be in the passive position of a sitting duck and sinking more deeply in the boundless ocean of people's war, thereby accelerating their own thorough defeat.

the vietnamese people's great leader president ho chi minh had pointed out: "for the defence of the independence of our fatherland, for the fulfilment of our obligations to the peoples struggling against u.s. imperialism, our whole people and army, united as one man, fearless of sacrifices and hardships will resolutely fight till complete victory." we are deeply convinced that the vietnamese people with the tradition of heroic revolutionary struggle, following the teachings of president ho chi minh, persisting in protracted people's war and strengthening their unity as well as fighting side by side with the heroic lao and cambodian peoples, will certainly be able to drive out all the u.s. aggressors and realize the sacred goal of liberating the south, defending the north and proceeding to the peaceful reunification of the fatherland.

the vietnamese people's great victory in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation is a greatest encouragement and support to the chinese people. the heroic and staunch fighting spirit of the vietnamese people is a model from which the chinese people should learn. to support the vietnamese and other indochinese peoples in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation is the bounden internationalist duty of the chinese people. "the 700 million chinese people provide a powerful backing for the vietnamese people; the vast expanse of china's territory is their reliable rear area." following the teachings of the great leader chairman mao, the chinese people are resolved to give all-out support and assistance to the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation waged by the vietnamese and other indochinese peoples until complete victory is won.

Two Vietnamese Films Shown in China to Mark 2nd Anniversary of Founding of Provisional Revolutionary Government of Republic of South Vietnam

(NCNA-English Peking, June 6, 1971)

two vietnamese films are being shown in peking and other parts of china beginning today to celebrate the second anniversary of the founding of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam. they are "jungle fire", a feature, and "brilliant victories on highway 9", a documentary.

the "jungle fire" was produced by the hanoi film studio of the democratic republic of viet nam and dubbed in chinese by the changchun film studio of china. it portrays how a detachment of the frontier guards of the democratic republic of viet nam, by closely relying on local party organizations and people, valiantly wipes out a group of u.s.-puppet armed bandits who sneaked into the d.r.v.n. to carry out harassment and sabotage.

the documentary "brilliant victories on highway 9" was produced jointly by the viet nam people's army film studio, the south viet nam liberation army film studio and film workers of the laotian people's liberation army. it was dubbed in chinese by the central newsreels and documentary film studio of china.

the great victories on highway 9, which are of strategic importance, have entered a brilliant page in the annals of the indochinese people's struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

Peking Photo Exhibition Marks Second Anniversary of Founding of Provisional Revolutionary Government of Republic of South Vietnam

(NCNA-English Peking, June 6, 1971)

a photograph exhibition marking the second anniversary of the founding of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam began showing here today. the exhibition, jointly sponsored by the china-viet nam friendship association and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, is warmly welcomed by the revolutionary masses.

the more than 150 photographs on display fall under six parts. they vividly show how the armymen and people of south and north viet nam, following president ho chi minh's teachings, are united as one and have won brilliant victories over the u.s. aggressors and their running dogs. many photos record stirring scenes showing how the armymen and people of south viet nam are determined to fight and defeat the u.s. aggressors. they express the iron will of the 14 million heroic armymen and people of south viet nam who defy brute force and pledge to drive the u.s. aggressors out of viet nam.

some photos show how in warm response to the call of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party, the armymen and people of north viet nam fight bravely and work hard

in production to support their kinsmen in the south in resisting the u.s. gangsters.

the scene of the summit conference of the indochinese peoples in session reappears on the exhibition. quite a number of photos show how the people of the three indochinese countries, inspired by the joint declaration of the summit conference, are united as one, fight valiantly and win brilliant victories in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, particularly the brilliant victory on highway nine. they greatly inspire the spectators.

two photos are prominent on display. one show chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people, with nguyen huu tho, president of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation and president of the advisory council of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, on the tienanmen rostrum. the other snows chairman mao and his close comrade-in-arms vice-chairman lin meeting comrade le duan, first secretary of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party. a number of photos reflect the visit of the chinese party and government delegation to the democratic republic of viet nam in march this year.

the last part of the exhibition depicts how the chinese people, in enthusiastic response to chairman mao's call, firmly support the vietnamese people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. they reflect the great friendship and militant unity of the 700 million chinese people and the fraternal vietnamese people. /

CHINA AND SUDAN

Sudanese Government Delegation Visits Commune and Factory in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, June 6, 1971)

the sudanese government delegation led by dr. mamoun yahia mannawar, minister of animal resources, visited the hunghsing (red star) people's commune on the outskirts of peking yesterday and the peking no.2 cotton mill on june 4, in the company of hao chien-kang, leading member of the chinese ministry of agriculture and forestry. they were warmly welcomed by the workers and commune members there.

the hunghsing people's commune yesterday was permeated with an atmosphere of friendship between the people of china and the sudan. when the distinguished sudanese guests arrived, the commune members beat drums and gongs and shouted: "a warm welcome to the government delegation of the democratic republic of the sudan exclamation" "long live the friendship between the people of china and the sudan exclamation"

the distinguished sudanese guests saw the commune's irrigation canals, paddy fields, dairy farm, stud farm and agricultural mechinery reapir plant and a production brigade's clinic. minister mamoun yahia mannawar asked the workers of the dairy farm and stud farm about cattle tending and breeding there. the distinguished sudanese guests also called on commune members at their home and had a cordial conversation with them.

the delegation visited the peking no.2 cotton mill on june 4. they went round workshops, the workers' canteen and living quarters. they also saw a theatrical performance by children in the mill's kindergarten.

the sudanese ambassador to china abdel wahab zainulabidin was with the delegation on its visits.

CHINA AND ZAMBIA

NPC Vice Chairman Kuo Mo-jo Meets Zambian Guest

(NCNA-English Peking, June 6, 1971)

kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, and chen wen-chun, leading member of the hsinhua news agency, this afternoon met and had a friendly conversation with vincent mijoni, editor-in-chief of "daily mail" of zambia.

present on the occasion were leading members of the departments concerned and staff members chao wei, ma yu-chen, li yen-nien, chen chin-lan, shen jo-yun and chen chung-cheng.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

June 17, 1971 No. 4920

****
* NATIONAL *
****

MAO LINE FOR LITERATURE AND ART

Struggle of Principle Must Be Carried Through to the End

- Expose thoroughly the sinister plot behind the advocacy by Liu Shao-ch'i, Chou Yang and their kind of a "truce" in the controversy between the two slogans

by

Li Ching-yang (李静阳)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, May 25, 1971)

On the literary and art front in the mid-thirties, a heated debate unfolded on the two slogans, "Popular literature of the national revolutionary war" advocated by Lu Hsün, and "National defense literature" initiated by Chou Yang and his kind. This represented an acute struggle between Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and the right-leaning capitulationist line of Wang Ming and Liu Shao-ch'i on the cultural front. From the proletarian standpoint, Lu Hsün exposed and criticized the reactionary essence of "national defense literature," doggedly upheld the proletarian leadership on the front of literature and art and defended Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. At a time when the slogan "National defense literature" was getting unpopular, Wang Ming, Liu Shao-ch'i, Chou Yang and their kind could not wait to jump out trumpeting the line of a "truce" in the polemics about the two slogans. Were they really seeking a truce? No. This was just delaying tactics. Once an opportunity presented itself, they would stage a counter-attack. Facts have borne this out. There can never be any truce in a struggle of principle!

A Capitulationist Slogan Through and Through

When putting up the black banner of a "truce," Wang Ming, Liu Shao-ch'i, Chou Yang and their kind managed to keep a calm front, but cried hoarsely that "'National defense literature' is a slogan which cannot be

refuted." They went a step further by hitting back, and maliciously and slanderously claimed that even Lu Hsün "cannot deny the correctness of this slogan." Was the slogan really "irrefutable"? Where lay the claimed "correctness"? "A fake is a fake; all the disguises should be stripped off." "National defense literature"--this slogan was concocted by Chou Yang and his kind in deference to the wish and will of Wang Ming, Liu Shao-ch'i and the like and to suit the needs of Chiang Kai-shek's treacherous and capitulationist policy and in accordance with his one-party dictatorship of "national defense government" and Wang Ming's capitulationist slogan of "national unity based on a national defense government."

Under the cover of national interest, the essence of the slogan aimed at abolishing proletarian leadership on the united front, negating proletarian leadership over literature and art and obliterating the line between classes advocating class cooperation, eliminating the struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie and helping the Kuomintang and Japanese imperialism in suppressing and poisoning the people. This represented a class capitulationist and national capitulationist slogan in every sense of the word and was diametrically opposed to Chairman Mao's anti-Japanese national united front.

During the Long March in August 1935, the Party Central Committee led by Chairman Mao issued a call for the establishment of an anti-Japanese national united front: In December the same year, in the brilliant work, "On the Strategy Against Japanese Imperialism," Chairman Mao clearly pointed out, "Not only are the Communist Party and the Red Army serving as the initiator of a national united front against Japan today, but in the future too they will inevitably become the powerful mainstay of China's anti-Japanese government and army." Chairman Mao specially emphasized, "Such is the leading role of the Communist Party and the Red Army in the national united front," and advised the comrades of the whole Party to "enhance such a responsibility by exposing make-believe revolution and seizing leadership."

Lu Hsün was effusive in his praise of such a brilliant policy worked out by Chairman Mao and considered this policy "unusually correct" and expressed his determination to "join this front unconditionally." On the very basis of the policy of the anti-Japanese national united front formulated by Chairman Mao, Lu Hsün put forward the revolutionary slogan, "Popular literature of the national revolutionary war." It gave expression to the principle of the Party spirit of the proletariat and to the tactics and ideas of the Party's united front. It was locked in struggle with the right-leaning opportunist line of Wang Ming, Liu Shao-ch'i, Chou Yang and their kind.

The problem of leadership is a fundamental one of the anti-Japanese national united front, a determinant of revolutionary success or failure and a focal point in the controversy between the two slogans. The initiators and advocates of the slogan of "national defense literature" came out with such balderdash as "national defense literature" being literature of "national character," leadership "being not monopolized by anybody"

but "a responsibility to be shared" by "all sections of fighters," etc. They denounced the Party's standpoint, its principle, the revolutionary goal and worker-peasant interests as nothing but "Left" sectarian braggadocio. They put up the white banner of capitulation to the Kuomintang's reactionary culture in an attempt to bring all literary and art activities under the command of the baton of Chiang Kai-shek's "national defense government."

Lu Hsün saw through the capitulationist reactionary essence of the slogan of "national defense literature" and clearly pointed out, "the popular literature of the national revolutionary war is a development of proletarian literature" and this slogan was raised "not in the least because revolutionary literature wants to give up its class responsibility of leadership but because of a desire to add to and broaden its responsibility." Writers should get united under the "anti-Japanese" banner. "It cannot be said that writers should get united under the slogan of 'national defense literature'." Such words by Lu Hsün hit Wang Ming, Liu Shao-ch'i, Chou Yang and their kind where it hurt.

However, by using such foul means as juggling things, the handful of political swindlers adept at the use of bourgeois sophistries put the label of "united front" on the reactionary slogan of "national defense literature" and adorned it with revolutionary colors. The slogan of "popular literature of national revolutionary war" which was a true expression of the spirit of the anti-Japanese national front they slanderously described as a slogan of "sectarianism," and, in a shameless attack on Lu Hsün, even vehemently lashed out with the words, "What is in opposition to 'national defense literature' is literature of traitors."

Chairman Mao said, "Lu Hsün's direction is the direction for the new culture of the Chinese people." The attack by Wang Ming, Liu Shao-ch'i, Chou Yang and their kind on Lu Hsün was a frantic assault on Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

It Is Not a "Union" But a Betrayal

Wang Ming, Liu Shao-ch'i, Chou Yang and the like also viciously attacked Lu Hsün's slogan of "popular literature on the national revolutionary war," saying it was not one of "the united front" and claiming that only "national defense literature" represented the real "slogan of the United front." The essence of their so-called "united front" was what amounted to an open obliteration of the class line, a betrayal of proletarian leadership, a negation of the class character of literary and art workers and literature and art, a negation of class struggle in literary and art circles and a negation of Communist political leadership and ideological leadership over literature and art in order to play up to the bourgeoisie in promoting "two merging into one" and an attempt to serve the reactionary rule of big landlords and the big bourgeoisie.

Putting up the "united" banner, they advocated the line that "all writers" should be united unconditionally. They made the absurd claim that people "representing different interests and with different motivations"

might get united unconditionally under the banner of "national defense literature." In this way an "indistinguishable state" of "two merging into one" might even be created in the semi-feudal and semi-colonial old China. The big landlords and the big comprador bourgeoisie who relentlessly betrayed the state and national interests to maintain their own rule might get united with the broad masses of workers and peasants and all renegades, enemy agents and those of the Trotsky group.....might create so-called anti-Japanese "national defense literature" under the banner of "sincere unity" put forward by traitor Chiang Kai-shek and of so-called "close cooperation" put forward by renegade Wang Ming. This was a wilful attempt to obliterate the class line, promote class cooperation, an open betrayal of proletarian interests and a malicious attack on Chairman Mao's anti-Japanese national united front.

In the brilliant work, "On Tactics Against Japanese Imperialism," Chairman Mao clearly pointed out, "We must take up such a weapon as the united front to organize and unite millions upon millions of people and all revolutionary friendly troops that could be united to march forward in an attack against the most concentrated target--Japanese imperialism and its running dogs of Chinese traitors." The anti-Japanese national united front must take the workers and peasants as its mainstay and at the same time, unite with all anti-imperialist classes and strata. But in no way could it be made to "fit in with the bourgeois reformist demand by downgrading the Party's standpoint, effacing the Party's features and sacrificing the worker-peasant interests."

In a resolution adopted at the Conference of the CCP Political Bureau at Wayaopao in December, 1935, it was clearly pointed out: In mobilizing the effort toward unity and organizing the forces of the whole Chinese people in opposition to the public enemy of the whole Chinese people, the Party should resolutely and unswervingly fight all wavering, conciliatory, capitulationist and traitorous tendencies within the united front. All those working in the anti-Japanese campaign against the Chinese people are traitors and should be attacked by all. The Communist Party should acquire leadership over the anti-Japanese front by relying on its own thoroughly correct anti-Japanese and anti-traitor speeches and acts.

Yet Wang Ming, Liu Shao-ch'i, Chou Yang and their kind vigorously harped on a tune that ran counter to Chairman Mao's directives and the spirit of the Resolution of the Party Central Committee and energetically advocated the idea of "class harmony" to create counter-revolutionary public opinion for their right-leaning opportunist line.

In the hullabaloo of "national defense literature," Wang Ming, Liu Shao-ch'i, Chou Yang and other political swindlers of their kind once and again advocated the line that a writer "should have his own freedom and own viewpoint about 'how to write' and 'what to write' in producing works of 'national defense literature'." They also made the absurd claim about "such freedom being unlimited within the realm of 'national defense literature'."

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches us, "In this world there is only concrete freedom or concrete democracy and no freedom or democracy in the abstract. In a society of class struggle, where there is the freedom of the exploiting class exploiting the laboring people, the laboring people enjoy no freedom from exploitation."

In fact, the "freedom in creative writing" trumpeted by political swindlers like Wang Ming, Liu Shao-ch'i and Chou Yang served the "unlimited freedom" of the big landlord and big bourgeois writers in producing anti-Communist and anti-people works and helped the cultural dictatorship of the Kuomintang. Let us see what the stuff was that was active on the stage of "national defense literature" under the slogan of "freedom in creative writing." There were Hsia Yen's "Sai Chin-hua" that sang the praise of a traitress and prostitute, whom he called "Heavenly Lady Protector of the Country," Yang Han-sheng's "Death of Li Hsiu-ch'eng" that described renegades as national heroes, T'ien Han's "Victory March," etc. They represented nothing but a profusion of poisonous weeds and a hodgepodge from the crazed dancing of a bunch of devils in a miasmal world. Such cries as "get united," "freedom," etc. raised by Wang Ming, Liu Shao-ch'i, Chou Yang and their kind laid bare fully their reactionary features in betraying the cause of revolution and acting as the cultural running dogs of the Kuomintang.

Carry On To the End the Struggle About Principles

The debate between the two slogans, "Popular literature of national revolutionary war" and "National defense literature," was by no means a debate on a general academic problem, nor was it what the "four villains" declared as "a court case" to be fought with pen and ink. Instead it was a heated class struggle, a life-and-death struggle. Wang Ming, Liu Shao-ch'i, Chou Yang and their kind understood this perfectly well. Just take a look at how in the 30 years from the start of this debate this handful of renegades, enemy agents, counter-revolutionaries and political swindlers waged a deathbed struggle and launched counter-attacks, and we shall see it very clearly.

After the publication in August, 1936 of the important article "Reply to Hsü Mo-yung On the Anti-Japanese United Front" written by Lu Hsün at the time of his serious illness, the infuriated Wang Ming, Liu Shao-ch'i, Chou Yang and their kind, being hit where it hurt, came out in force and used such foul means as fabrication, rumor-mongering, framing, etc. in a rabid encompassing attack against Lu Hsün--the great standard-bearer of the cultural revolution. Renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i, writing unscrupulously under the pseudonym of "Mao Wen-hua," even staged a malicious attack against and freely distorted Chairman Mao's revolutionary united front policy in an endless string of articles. In the article, "The Significance of This Literary and Art Debate From My Point of View," Liu Shao-ch'i even mixed black with white, effaced the class line and obliterated the class essence of these two slogans as he summed up the struggle between these two diametrically opposite lines as a "sectarian struggle."

Panicky and nervous with all their arguments refuted under the impact of Lu Hsün's counter-attack, they took sudden shelter under the smokescreen of "truce" in a vain attempt to shift the focus of people's attention somewhere else and drug the revolutionary ranks, so that they could get off unnoticed and bide their time to stage a comeback.

Their behavior fits exactly into such a case provided by Lu Hsün: "After hurting others' eye and tooth, people oppose vengeance and advocate leniency." This is nothing but the gangster's logic of bourgeois dictatorship.

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches us, "If they want to fight, we shall have them thoroughly annihilated." Since Wang Ming, Liu Shao-ch'i, Chou Yang and their kind first started this debate, the proletariat of course will play along to the end and can in no way tolerate the compromise of a truce. Besides, at a time when the handful of double-faced counter-revolutionaries were raising a cry for "truce" they never stopped for a moment in their attack on Chairman Mao's revolutionary line! Even after the liberation of the whole country, they never changed their nature of a thief and diligently worked on reversing verdicts on "national defense literature" and stopped at nothing in painting a beautiful picture of the counter-revolutionary line and building monuments and dedicating volumes to it.

In 1957, availing themselves of the anti-rightist struggle, they directed their attack to Lu Hsün's promotion of "sectarianism" and a "split." In 1958, seizing on some notes to Lu Hsün's article, "Reply to Hsü Mo-yung On the Anti-Japanese United Front," they went to extremes in rumor-mongering and slandering and staged a most wicked attack on Lu Hsün, bringing to a peak the reversal of verdict on "national defense literature."

The great proletarian cultural revolution has thoroughly shattered the dream of capitalist restoration of counter-revolutionary revisionists Liu Shao-ch'i, Chou Yang and their kind. The slogan of "national defense literature" concocted by them has been criticized and discredited. Yet the struggle is not yet at its end. "To thoroughly sweep away such garbage it will still take time." More important, so long as there is social class struggle, the struggle between two classes, two roads and two lines on the literary and art front will never cease.

In front of a struggle between major points, right or wrong, we cannot in the least slow down or get confused. "With power and to spare, we must pursue the tottering foe." We must promote Mr. Lu Hsün's spirit of "giving a good lashing to the dog in the water," penetratingly and thoroughly criticize the reactionary slogan of "national defense literature," thoroughly expose their trick of so-called "truce," further recognize the features of political swindlers like Wang Ming, Liu Shao-ch'i, Chou Yang and their kind and carry this struggle through to the end.

* * *

SCHOOL CHILDREN

Conscientiously and Successfully Carry Out Education Work Outside the School for Students

- With the help of the street revolutionary committees, Kuanhsiang Primary School of Peking effectively promotes healthy growth of teenage children under the guidance of Mao Tse-tung's thought

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, June 1, 1971)

In conjunction with the neighborhood revolutionary committees, the Party branch and the revolutionary committee of Kuanhsiang Primary School in Hsich'eng ch'ü, Peking Municipality, have conscientiously and successfully carried out education work outside the school for its pupils, bringing about a close integration between education in the school with education outside the school, and effectively promoting the healthy development of the students under the guidance of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

The revolutionary teachers of the school realized that centers of activity outside the school were important positions of struggle between the class enemies and us for winning over the younger generation, and that if these positions were not occupied by the thought of Mao Tse-tung, then they assuredly would be occupied by bourgeois ideology. They also realized that carrying out education outside the school well was necessary for class struggle and for the training of successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat.

Under the leadership of the Party branch and the revolutionary committee of the school and with the support of neighborhood revolutionary committees, they organized, on the basis of the place of residence and the different age groups of the students, Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes, and by engaging retired old workers who had suffered great grievances in the former society, neighborhood cadres, and neighborhood activists to serve as political tutors to provide education outside the schools for the students, set up an education network outside the school.

In accordance with the concrete circumstances of the students, the teachers of Kuanhsiang Primary School and political tutors outside the school have arranged in a satisfactory manner the content and time of study for students in study classes outside the school, efficiently dealt with the relationship between the study class outside the school and the study of politics, the reviewing of socialist cultural lessons, household chores, as well as cultural and athletic activities, so that prominence is not only given to proletarian politics in activities outside the school, but is also made rich and colorful.

The teachers, tightly grasping their spare time after class, visit the streets and the lanes in the neighborhood, calling on the parents of the students, voluntarily telling the political tutors outside the school the

ideological behavior of the students at school, and actively taking part in the educational activities outside the school.

The political tutors outside the school also regularly exchange information with the teachers, sum up the lesson of their experience in educational activities outside the school and draw up plans for the next step in outside activities so that the activity of the students outside the school could develop healthily along the track of Mao Tse-tung's thought from the beginning to the end.

The teachers of this primary school and the political tutors outside the schools resolutely place the organization of students in living study and application of Chairman Mao's work in a primary position in activities outside the school, as well as unfold revolutionary great criticism and repudiation, remembering hardship and counting blessings, and the telling of revolutionary tales, etc., to heighten the awareness of the students to class struggle and the struggle in line. In the course of the study of Chairman Mao's brilliant "three constantly read articles" in the study class outside the school organized by them for the students, little red soldier Chao Kuang-sheng bearing firmly in mind Chairman Mao's great teaching, "People of all revolutionary ranks must build good relations with the masses, be concerned for them and help them overcome their difficulties," voluntarily carried a fellow student who had hurt his leg to school, and was commended by the masses. The political tutors outside the school and the teachers felt that the living manner in which Chao Kuang-sheng studied and applied the teachings of Chairman Mao and the spirit in which he applied what he learned were invaluable and promptly recommended them for mention. Since then in outside school activities, the little red soldiers all emulated Chao Kuang-sheng, and not only were they enthusiastic in helping their fellow students, but they also actively served the dependents of armymen and martyrs, and conscientiously participated in labor for the common good. The teachers of the school and the political tutors outside the school have also in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching of "arduous struggle," attached great significance to training the students in frugality and thrift and the fine style of arduous struggle and simple living.

In the past two years, the activity of education outside Kuanhsiang Primary School has been carried out better and better, and the students, nurtured by the thought of Mao Tse-tung, are developing healthily. Last year a large number of students enlisted as little red soldiers and more than 500 little red soldiers have been rated 5-good fighters. The broad masses of revolutionary people as well as the parents of the students warmly praise the activity of education outside the school for the propagation of Mao Tse-tung's thought and the important role it plays in training and educating the young people.

* * *

SCIENTIFIC FARMING

Carry Out Scientific Farming for the Revolution

- Report of an investigation on the implementation of the "Eight-Character Constitution" for farming in Chin hsien, Liaoning Province

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, June 1, 1971)

The "Eight-Character Constitution" for farming formulated by great leader Chairman Mao has opened up a grand vista for the high speed development of socialist agricultural production in China. Leading the people in penetrating development of the movement to learn from Tachai in agriculture, the Chin hsien revolutionary committee of Liaoning Province, by firmly grasping the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines, by using the ideological revolutionization of the people to give impetus to scientific farming and by conscientiously implementing the "Eight-Character Constitution" for farming, has enabled this hsien to change rapidly from a grain deficit to a grain surplus hsien.

Chin hsien is situated on the southern fringe of the Liaotung Peninsula and formerly used to be a place that was "one part marshland, two parts level ground and seven parts mountain, where nine springs out of ten are arid and where the quality of the soil is poor." Before the great proletarian cultural revolution, the average per-mow yield of grain was only about 300-odd catties. In 1969, because of the over-all implementation of the "Eight-Character Constitution" for farming and the carrying out of scientific farming, the per-mow yield of grain for that year topped the target set in the "National Program for Agricultural Development," and in 1970 it also crossed the "Yellow River" with the average per-mow yield reaching 550 catties. A better harvest was also reaped in groundnut, cotton, apple and other economic crops. This year, the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants and commune members throughout the hsien are determined to implement further the "Eight-Character Constitution" for agriculture to score a new high in agricultural production and to make fresh contributions to the revolution.

The Key Lies in the Ideological Revolutionization of the Leading Body

In the past, because of the influence and subversion of renegade, hidden-traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, agricultural production was in a backward state in this hsien, and every year it had to subsist on grain bought back from the state.

In June 1968, after the hsien revolutionary committee was set up, it decided to lead the people of the whole hsien in developing deeply a mass movement to learn from Tachai in agriculture, to implement in a conscientious manner the "Eight-Character Constitution" for agriculture and to transform its backward features. When this question was raised, the enthusiasm of the

majority of the members of the hsien revolutionary committee was great and their zeal high, however there were also those who, being more conservative, felt that "the new method of farming could mean risk, whereas the old method would mean safety." The hsien revolutionary committee recognized that the two different attitudes reflected the struggle between the two lines. In order to implement the "Eight-Character Constitution" for farming and to lead the masses in carrying out scientific farming, it must first actively grasp the ideological revolutionization of the leading body. Therefore it actively grasped the question of cognition and attitude of members of the hsien leading bodies on the implementation of the "Eight-Character Constitution" for agriculture.

The hsien revolutionary committee on the one hand organized all members to study over again Chairman Mao's teaching, "Class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment are the three great revolutionary movements for building a mighty socialist country," and in association with reality, to unfold a revolutionary great criticism and repudiation. On the other hand, it organized everybody and sent them to the frontline of the three great revolutionary struggles to learn the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought from the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants and advanced deeds in the implementation of the "Eight-Character Constitution" for agriculture, so as to heighten their awareness of line struggle.

Since 1964, the poor and lower-middle peasants of the Tungma production team attached to Tungma brigade of Tesheng commune, by studying and applying Chairman Mao's writings in a living way, have broken the conventional "method of farming used by their ancestors" and resolutely implemented the "Eight-Character Constitution" for agriculture. Under the condition of "rolling stones, shifting sand and poor soil," they seriously carried out scientific experiments and created a series of experiences for good harvests such as "interplanting of grain and oil crops, close planting in a rational manner, maintaining frequent watering and dressing with fertilizer, and increasing the number of plants to insure yields," which to a great extent enabled the volume of grain production to show an increase for years running, and the per-mow yield to keep on crossing the Yellow River.

The facts of this production team enabled members of the hsien revolutionary committee to receive a great education, and they realized that whether to carry out scientific farming based on the "Eight-Character Constitution" or to follow the old conventional method of farming was not just a question of production technique, but an important question of the struggle between the two lines in the sphere of agricultural production. In great numbers they took Tungma production team as a mirror for self-examination in contrast to combat self and criticize revisionism, and through that greatly heightened their consciousness of implementing the "Eight-Character Constitution" for agriculture in accordance with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

After unified understanding was achieved, the resolution of the leading bodies became strong, their step become uniform and their work determined. The hsien revolutionary committee, aside from leaving two

standing committee members behind to look after the routine chores of the department, put the rest under the lead of the No. 1 man, took two-thirds of the staff of the department and went deeply onto the front of the three great revolutionary struggles. By taking part personally in practice, they not only won the right to speak in directing the implementation of the "Eight-Character Constitution" for agriculture, but also by means of practical action set the cadres of the communes and teams in motion. In the light of the various living ideas that existed among the masses, they operated Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes in a big way, developed revolutionary great criticism and repudiation, using living teaching material to carry out education of the commune members, so that the awareness of those who formerly did not believe in scientific farming could rapidly be heightened. From that an upsurge in mass implementation of the "Eight-Character Constitution" for agriculture and the carrying out of scientific farming appeared throughout the hsien.

Combine Revolutionary Spirit with Scientific Attitude

From practice, the leading members of Chin hsien revolutionary committee have deeply realized in the implementation of the "Eight-Character Constitution" for agriculture not only a sky-rocketing revolutionary zeal was required, but a stern scientific attitude was also necessary. Only by carrying out work in accordance with objective laws could high yields continue to be scored. From practice, knowledge, again practice and again knowledge, they gradually found the law for carrying out scientific farming in the hsien in accordance with the "Eight-Character Constitution" for agriculture.

Maize, groundnut, cotton, apple and vegetables are the principle crops planted in this hsien, and there is only a mow of grain fields per capita in the whole hsien. In order to fully raise the utilization rate of the land and increase the unit area yield, and in the movement to implement the "Eight-Character Constitution" for agriculture and develop scientific farming activities, leading members of the revolutionary committee paid attention to grasping rational close planting. In the past because of sparse planting and single row planting, output was low. Later through the practice of close planting and interplanting, the volume of yield increased every year, and the per-mow yield of grain rose from 200 catties to more than 1,000 catties. The practice of this production team has proved that by means of the interplanting-type of rational close planting, such natural conditions as land, fertility, water, wind and sunshine could be effectively utilized, to bring about a great increase in production.

However is the closer the planting always for the better? And what should be the rational degree for close planting? In order to acquire direct knowledge, the leading members of the hsien revolutionary committee went deeply to Tungma production team, carried out various experiments with the poor and lower-middle peasants and summed up the positive as well as the negative sides of the experience. The practice enabled them to realize that although

close planting was an important step, it was not a case of the closer the better, and such diverse conditions as climate, location, soil, fertility and water, etc., must be taken into consideration, and the density of planting must be rational before the aim for increasing yield could be achieved.

Because of this, in popularizing the advanced experience of close planting to increase output in Tungma, they maintained the principle of taking into consideration the locality, time and crop in all the experiments carried out. Also in accordance with the condition of the crop planted in various places respectively, summed up and popularized in succession the rational close planting experience of interplanting, multiple cropping and double cropping for grain and oil crops, grain and cotton and grain and fruit which effectively led to a reform in the farming system.

The practice of Chin hsien in implementing the "Eight-Character Constitution" for agriculture has shown that the "Eight-Character Constitution" is an organic entity which should be implemented in an all-round manner and character by character. The Chin hsien revolutionary committee in accordance with the actual circumstances of the natural condition and agricultural production of the hsien, in implementing the "Eight-Character Constitution" for agriculture, has made certain to take the word "soil" improvement as the foundation, the word "close" planting as the chief link, water and fertilizer as the main line of attack, and with planting, protection, farm implements and management in over-all coordination so that each of the eight characters could play its role to the full and be made use of in a fitting manner.

In the past two years the area of land levelled and restored has exceeded the total for the past twelve years by as much as 10,000 and more mow, and the unit dressing of fertilizer has generally increased. The area irrigated has been extended by 70 percent over that of 1968; and the use of fine strainshas universally been carried out. Rational close planting mainly in the form of interplanting, multiple cropping and double cropping has been carried out on more than 90 percent of the farmland in the hsien. Plant protection, field management and agricultural mechanization have also been correspondingly advanced which brought about a flourishing development in agricultural production throughout the hsien.

Use the Ideological Revolutionization of the People To Bring About Scientific Farming

The practice of Chin hsien has clearly explained that implementation of the "Eight-Character Constitution" for agriculture, and the carrying out of scientific farming, is not only reform in agricultural production technique, but is a revolution in political ideology. Chin hsien in the process of implementing the "Eight-Character Constitution" has experienced acute struggle between the new and the old, between the thinking of public interest and private interest, and between the two world outlooks. In compliance with Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Politics is the commander and the soul," the Chin hsien revolutionary committee has from the beginning to

the end consistently made use of Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate the people in a primary position above all work, and to use the ideological revolutionization of the people to make farming scientific.

On the basis of previous experience and in carrying out a new type of rational close planting farming method, in 1969 Tungma production brigade came upon a struggle of "thinning seedlings and protecting seedlings." This year, this production team carried out a four to one interplanting of maize and groundnut, and the stalks of maize are planted closer than in the past. When the seedlings sprouted from the soil, there was an early drought, and some of the people who did not believe in close planting made use of the opportunity to suggest thinning, saying such things as "since antiquity, no single piece of land can produce two crops simultaneously. The planting of corn so close together is pure tommyrot."

However the poor and lower-middle peasants disagreed. While this active struggle for "thinning the seedlings and protecting the seedlings" was underway, a leading member of the hsien revolutionary committee came there, carried out a conscientious investigation and study to further understand the situation of rational close planting carried out by this team in the past and the basis on which steps could be taken for the new close planting this year. After investigation and study, he firmly supported the correct view of protecting the seedlings as suggested by the poor and lower-middle peasants, helped the production team to conduct a study class, used Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate the people, eliminated influence from old habits, and protected the seedlings. Following that he also mobilized the masses to carry out irrigation and apply additional fertilizer and triumphed over the drought. After the coming of autumn, this production team was the first to cross the "Yangtze" in the per-mow yield of grain.

Chin hsien, in carrying out rational close planting and after adopting the system of reform in farming with interplanting, double cropping and multiple cropping, has in the direction of field management and in the amount of labor used alone, improved many times over the past. Under the situation of the large amount of labor required and the importance of the task, full play is given to make manifest the subjective inspiration of the people so that it may become the key to intensive cultivation at the right farming season. The Chin hsien revolutionary committee has popularized in a big way in Chin hsien the experience of Shanchiatzu brigade of Liangchiatien commune in the use of Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate the people and in the use of ideological revolutionization of the people to bring about scientific farming, which obtained prominent results.

The Party branch of the Sanchiatzu brigade, in the course of implementing the "Eight-Character Constitution" for agriculture, has conscientiously studied the experience of the Tachai brigade, placed revolution in command over production, and unceasingly instilled in the masses of commune members the thought of farming for the revolution. Demonstrating the revolutionary spirit of rising in great vigor and changing the features of nature and the

elements, the masses built the mountainside into terraced fields, and changed the single row planting of maize and groundnut into interplanting, double cropping and multiple cropping of grain and oil crops, grain and sweet potato, grain and fruit. Last year the per-mow yield of grain rose from barely 200 to more than 500 catties. The power of emulation is infinite. When the experience of Sanchiatzu brigade was popularized, it sparked the activism of the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants as well as commune members of the whole hsien in farming and scientific farm management for the revolution, caused various aspects of field management to be carried out better and better still, which enabled the mass movement in scientific farming to continue and develop in depth, and better and better achievements have been made.

NCNA correspondent and NCNA reporter
(Edited by this paper)

* * *

USE OF WASTE MATERIALS

Create Happiness for the People and Turn "Three Evils" into "Three Advantages"

- An investigative report on the Northeast China General Pharmaceutical Factory that unfolds an intensive movement to make multi-purpose use of materials

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, June 2, 1971)

Jen-min Jih-pao Editor's Note:

Practice in multi-purpose use of "three wastes" by the Northeast China General Pharmaceutical Factory tells us that wide mobilization of the masses in a vigorous effort toward multi-purpose use and the gradual solution of the problem of harmful waste water, waste gas and waste residue to turn "three evils" into "three advantages" is something that can be achieved. It also holds out great prospects.

In capitalist countries, an ever serious universal social problem is posed by air and water pollution by waste water, waste gas and waste residue, with people's health threatened, aquatic product resources spoiled and agriculture jeopardized. Such a problem is rendered insoluble by a profit-motivated and self-preserving exploiting system. In our socialist country where "everything is motivated by the interests of the people," under the dictatorship of the proletariat, we should make an early start solving this problem in the interests of the people's health, the generations to come and the whole situation. And for its solution complete conditions do exist. Now achievements scored by certain areas and certain units in multi-purpose use of materials provide eloquent testimony to this.

Every area and every factory should set the masses in motion and draw up multi-purpose use plans and measures and do everything possible to this end. For new projects, measures for multi-purpose use of materials and the handling of "three wastes" must be arranged. Where no such measures have been adopted for those projects being undertaken, they should be introduced by every means.

*

Imbued with the lofty idea of creating happiness for the people and serving the revolution, the broad masses of workers of the Northeast China General Pharmaceutical Factory have launched a vigorous mass multi-purpose use campaign to turn "three evils" into "three advantages" and

"waste" into treasure in a continuous march on multi-purpose use in depth and breadth. Prominent results have been achieved in this respect.

Foster the Idea of a Vigorous Effort Toward Multi-Purpose Use for the Revolution

Last year, in the mass campaign for large-scale multi-purpose use, the revolutionary committee of the factory found that in making use of "three wastes," some comrades thought more of production needs than of revolution as a whole, more of economic value than of political significance. To counter this problem, in compliance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "Political work is the lifeblood of all economic work," they launched an education movement in the whole factory by laying hold of such a fundamental problem as the political significance of use of "three wastes" and by adopting such measures as recalling the history of two-line struggle in the factory, penetratingly criticizing the remnant pernicious influence of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line, making comprehensive social investigations, etc.

In 1958, following a big leap in production, the multi-purpose use effort of this factory got off to a vigorous start. But due to the renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary line for enterprise-building which called for "specialists running a factory" and "profit in command" vigorously pushed by the capitalist-roaders in the factory who opposed a vigorous mass effort toward multi-purpose use and considered such a practice "a departure from regular business" and "an unprofitable venture," an end to the effort was ordered shortly afterward. Thereafter, the reactionary guideline of "letting things follow their own course and assuming a passive attitude" was enforced with regard to the "three wastes," so that the "three wastes" still clouded the sky, littered the ground and went down the drain. Not only the state's resources were wasted on a large scale but the air was polluted and urban underground water poisoned and a definite threat posed to the equipment of neighboring factories, farmland irrigation and the health of residents in the neighborhood.

In a criticism, the workers also exposed the crime of the capitalist states which turned "three wastes" into a social evil. It was unanimously pointed out that only in our socialist country where the people were the master of the state that created happiness for them, could the "three evils" be turned into "three advantages" and an unusually broad future be created for a vigorous effort in multi-purpose use.

On the basis of a review of the history of the two-line struggle in the factory, members of the revolutionary committee of the factory also organized a "three-in-one combination" investigation group and sent it deep into suburbs and rural areas to make a comprehensive social investigation. In the past, the waste acid of the No. 3 workshop was allowed to flow into suburban farmland, threatening the growth of crops. Now it is made into chemical fertilizer. This is deeply welcomed by the poor and lower-middle peasants.

The waste product resulting from the manufacture of chloromycetin is a kind of poisonous matter, which in the past was hauled by car to the suburbs or the countryside and destroyed. This interfered with the growth of trees. In line with the multi-purpose use principle, a herbicide was made of this waste in a quantity enough to meet the annual needs of 300,000 mow of farmland. According to a report from a farm, the application of such herbicide had cut the original 2,000 labor days required for weeding rice seedling fields to only 60.

The poor and lower-middle peasants said with emotion, "What is in Chairman Mao's mind is the major events on the national and international spheres. Yet such a thing as grass-cutting by us poor and lower-middle peasants is not too small to escape his attention. He is really our great savior." As a result of an investigation, everyone came to understand deeply ideologically that the practice of multi-purpose use was not only an important economic policy for the development of socialist production with plentiful, quick, good and economical results but also an important matter bearing on the strengthening of the worker-peasant alliance and the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Stage a Continuous March on Multi-Purpose Use in Depth and Breadth

Utilization from one to many processes: The multi-purpose use of a new product will bring in its wake a new by-product which makes new claims on multi-purpose use. After an item is put to proper multi-purpose use, the newly produced odds and ends are further put to a new use. The workers of the No. 4 workshop first made use of waste sulphuric acid and waste ammonia to make chemical fertilizer. Then from the waste liquid in the manufacture of chemical fertilizer, they extracted the important chemical raw material of aminobenzene sulfonic acid. Now by using the waste liquid in manufacturing such chemical raw material, they trial-produced chlorosulphur-propane-urine (? 氯磺丙尿) for the treatment of diabetes.

Utilization from one to many aspects: The penetrating development of the multi-purpose use movement has raised continuously their knowledge of the resources of production. They often see in a sideline product many production resources and to tap fully the potentialities in resources, they deem it necessary to see not only the aspect utilized but also the other aspects not utilized, in order to make comprehensive use of a sideline product. From a waste liquid, the workers of the No. 4 workshop formerly receovered formaldehyde. Through repeated tests, they again recovered from such waste liquid the raw chemical material of bromide and the chemical fertilizer of ammonium chloride.

From general use to advanced use: In making use of a by-product, they do not stay content with the achievements obtained but keep making analyses and raising new, more rational and more valuable ways of multi-purpose utilization. A kind of waste residue in the No. 5 workshop was

originally used as only common fodder for animals. Recently with the cooperation of the relevant units, they successfully trial-manufactured a highly valuable new medicine with such waste.

Over the past two years and more, they discovered over 300 kinds of re-usable resources in "three wastes." Now they have put over 100 kinds to use, added 11 kinds of new products, recovered over 4,000 tons of chemical raw material, saved 3,460,000 catties of grain and created wealth for the state to the amount of over ¥5,800,000.

Handle Correctly Several Dialectical Relationships

Handle correctly the relationship between main and by-products: After an effort toward multi-purpose use was made, some comrades were afraid that this would hamper the regular production of the main products. Therefore, in some workshops existed the phenomenon of alternating intensified with relaxed efforts in multi-purpose use. This reflected the erroneous idea of some comrades of putting main products in opposition to sideline production. With this problem in mind, members of the revolutionary committee of the factory went deep into the midst of workshops and shifts to make investigations and studies. It was found that simultaneously with proper arrangements for main products, the No. 3 workshop directed energetic efforts to the job of recovering, utilizing and manufacturing sideline products. This brought about a rapid increase in the variety of new products and gave an effective boost to the development of main products. Laying hold of this typical example, the revolutionary committee of the factory popularized it throughout the factory. Everyone was made to understand that "the main" and "the subsidiary" were two aspects that were in opposition to each other but helped and promoted each other; "the main" could lead "the subsidiary" while the latter could stimulate the former. Thus the consciousness of a vigorous effort toward multi-purpose use was raised. Gradually the aim of taking a single line as the main occupation and promoting multiple undertakings to seek over-all development was achieved.

Handle correctly the relationship between the whole and the part: The recovery of sideline products from the "three wastes" can in no way be prompted just by the needs of the factory concerned. Should a sideline product be taken up if it does not meet a factory's own needs? In compliance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "It is imperative to promote the practice of taking the whole situation into consideration," the revolutionary committee, oriented toward the whole situation and true to their own duties, consciously broke the boundaries between workshops and between factories, resolutely working on such products as urgently needed as a whole. For instance, the workers extracted from a waste liquid a kind of refined salt of great purity which was not needed by the factory. But it was an indispensable raw material in quenching heated metals. By making use of locally available simple equipment and resorting to indigenous means, the comrades, after fighting for 20 days, built a small factory with an annual capacity of 500 tons of refined salt.

Handle correctly the relationship between a balanced state and lack of balance: The vigorous development of the movement for multi-purpose use has stimulated a new leap in production. Under such a new situation, there appears a new contradiction of an inadequacy of manpower and material resources. What is to be done? Should we take the initiative to solve the contradiction and energetically seek a balanced state or should we shrink from the contradiction and assume a passive attitude? They consider that balance is relative and transitory and imbalance absolute and constant. This is an objective law of the development of things. Production continuously develops in the process of continuously breaking an old state of balance and establishing a new state of balance. They have developed the revolutionary spirit of daring to think and to act and widely launched a technical innovations movement to seek from technical innovations material, equipment, output, quality, variety and labor. They have tapped to the full the potentialities in enterprises and made a practice of repairing the old and utilizing waste and putting to use all disused or discarded old equipment in the factory. Of the 170 sets of equipment required for the 12 main multi-purpose use items of the whole factory, 74.7 percent have been obtained in this way.

By a Jen-min Jih-pao correspondent and
a Jen-min Jih-pao reporter

* * *

Shanghai Commercial Departments Make Multiple Use of Waste, Discarded Material

(NCNA-English Shanghai, June 8, 1971)

the commercial departments of shanghai are making multiple use of waste and discarded material, guided by the great leader chairman mao's teaching "this principle of economy is one of the basic principles of socialist economics."

they have since the beginning of the great proletarian cultural revolution collected and made use of 3.45 million tons of waste and discarded material and residue from processed agricultural and sideline products, valued at more than 1,000 million yuan. sixtysix varieties of waste and discarded material and residue were used last year as against 55 in 1965. output value of the products rose by 70 per cent.

as a result, the commercial departments can now supply large quantities of material to the metallurgical, non-ferrous metals, chemical, pharmaceutical and paper industries and give more support to both industrial and agricultural production. this also helps enlarge the flow of commodities and strengthens socialist commerce.

the shanghai commercial departments began to make multiple use of material in 1958. later the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents closed down several processing factories on the pretext that the commercial departments should engage in their own line of work exclusively.

during the cultural revolution, shanghai commercial workers roundly criticized liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. they recognized that multiple use of material is in line with chairman mao's great principle "develop the economy and ensure supplies"; it is an important measure to increase production and enlarge the flow of commodities.

under the leadership of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, the revolutionary committees at all levels in the commercial departments organized the masses to study and apply mao tsetung thought in a living way and use the dialectical and historical materialist viewpoints to repudiate bourgeois idealism and metaphysics. they hit hard at the following three erroneous ideas:

the first was the view that "dregs and slag are of no use". the commercial workers armed themselves with chairman mao's brilliant philosophic thinking and approached things from the concept that "one divides into two". they recognized that once the dynamic role of man is brought into full play, "waste" can be turned into useful things. slag from the chimneys of the steel-making converters used to be dumped or used in repairing roads. workers of the scrap iron smelting plant made an analysis of the chimney slag during the cultural revolution and discovered that it had some iron content. then they tried to find ways to extract iron from the slag and were successful. since last year they recovered 22,000 tons of pig iron from chimney slag. the remaining slag can be also used to make cement.

the second was the view that multiple use of material "is unprofitable because production and output value are low". the commercial workers studied chairman mao's great teaching: "in approaching a problem a marxist should see the whole as well as the parts." they held that, viewed separately, a factory dealing with waste and discarded material could not

produce much, but viewed as a whole, all the factories doing this could produce a lot and play a big role. so they set odt to collect broken mirrors and thermos flasks from various factories and households. in one year they got more than 1,000 tons, from which they extracted over 400 kilogrammes of silver. the broken glass can also be recycled to make glass apparatus.

the third view was that "multiple use of material concerns only the industrial, not the commercial, departments". the commercial workers studied chairman mao's teaching that "we should encourage comrades to take the interests of the whole into account". they came to see that the commercial departments must do a good job in circulating commodities so as to promote production. multiple use of material could provide more material for industry and agriculture as well as bring to light new sources of supply for commerce. so they broke the sharp barriers between trades and went in for multiple use of material in the interests of the revolution. the shanghai no. 4 oil mill formerly processed only cocoa beans. but the workers gave full play to their enthusiasm and tapped the mill's potential to make a big variety of products. last year, while they fulfilled the state production plan, they used the existing equipment to produce diastase, pepsin, pancreatin and four other kinds of medicines, worth 550,000 yuan.

shanghai commercial workers have found increasing means to make multi-purpose use of material. they went to thousands of factories to collect used grease-stained gags or broken yarn, coming to 5,000 tons a year. they extracted more than 200 tons of oil from them, which could be processed into lubricants. the washed rags and broken yarn which come to some 2,000 tons are also useful. a waste material processing factory collects more than 50 tons of used photographic fixing agent and developer a year from various film studios, hospitals and publishing houses. 600 kilogrammes of silver can be extracted.

over the past two years, workers of the waste oil processing factory have recovered some 300 tons of oils and fats for industrial use from 700 tons of waste animal oil in factory and restaurant garbage, as well as 140 tons of mineral oils to be further processed at a local oil refinery.

commercial workers also collect used plastic products such as shoes, soap boxes and tooth brush handles, and process them into useful material including polystyrene and organic glass plates.

they also make use of residue left over after the processing of agricultural and sideline products. most of the residue was formerly used as fuel, fertilizer or animal feed, and some was discarded. during the cultural revolution, shanghai grain and oil processing workers extracted linolic acid from soyabean residue and produced a medicinal capsule for the treatment of vascular sclerosis. last year they made 800,000 bottles of such capsules valued at 1.08 million yuan. non-staple food processing workers made use of feathers, poultry bones and animal intestines to make protein fibre, feather powder, sodium cholate, calcium cholate, egg shell powder and other 13 products with a total value of over 10 million yuan.

the shanghai commercial departments boldly arouse the masses to make multiple use of waste material. they have set up some

500 stations to collect waste material. commercial workers go to various factories, villages, and streets to collect waste material. they enthusiastically propagate chairman mao's great policy of "building up our country through diligence and frugality", and explain to the masses the importance to the revolution of the multiple use of material. in a recent city-wide drive, more than 200,000 people went out to collect waste material and got, among other things, 1,600 tons of scrap iron and steel in one day.

POWER STATIONS

South China Hsien Builds Small Hydro-Electric Power Stations

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, June 8, 1971)

the kuangning county revolutionary committee in kwangtung province, south china, mobilizes the masses to build small hydro-electric power stations in line with chairman mao's great teaching "in socialist revolution and socialist construction it is essential to adhere to the mass line, boldly arouse the masses and launch vigorous mass movements". the county has already built 351 hydro-electric power stations which have a total generating capacity of 6,800 kilowatts.

construction of these small power stations has been of great help to local industry and agriculture. since 1969, they have built 433 electric pumping stations and 312 hydraulic-turbine pumping stations. these provide irrigation for 90 per cent of the county farmland, which now gives stable yields despite waterlogging or dry spells. grain yield per hectare throughout the county surpassed 7.5 tons in 1970.

processing of most agricultural and side-line products is now mechanized or semi-mechanized. county-run small industry is expanding.

kuangning county is situated in the northwest mountainous area of kwangtung province. the county has many rivers and creeks. after people's communes were set up in 1958, the communes and production brigades throughout the county began to build small hydro-electric power projects under the guidance of chairman mao's general line for building socialism. but, because the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents did their utmost to push such counter-revolutionary revisionist trash as "let the specialists construct hydro-electric power stations and build water conservancy projects" and emphasis on big, modern projects at the expense of small ones. this slowed down power station construction and water resources were not used properly. a handful of capitalist-roaders in the former county party committee ordered a power station with generating capacity of 30,000 kilowatts built according to a design by specialists. three years passed and the project had not been completed. at the same time, they tried to hold back mass enthusiasm for building small power stations, and closed down many.

since the great proletarian cultural revolution, the revolutionary cadres and masses have sharply criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist line on water conservancy construction pushed by liu shao-chi and his agents and raised their consciousness of implementing chairman mao's general line for building socialism. the county revolutionary committee led them in organizing groups of leading cadres at the county, commune and production brigade levels, poor and lower-middle peasants and technicians to survey the county's mountains and rivers. they worked out all-round plans to build power stations, terrace fields and develop industry and agriculture.

the county revolutionary committee fully aroused the masses and relied on their collective strength to build small hydro-electric power stations quickly and economically in the light of local conditions. the kaoping production brigade of the lokang people's commune has a small stream with the flow of 0.15 to 0.5 cubic metres per second. some experts asserted that "it is impossible to build a power station because of the small flow". but the cadres and poor and lower-middle peasants of the brigade dared to break conventions. they worked hard to build dams to raise the water level and installed turbine pumps to propel generators. they designed, built and installed seven small power stations with a generating capacity of 23 kilowatts each. this encouraged the other brigades to build power stations. in the past few years, the commune has built 22 small power stations with a total generating capacity of 247 kilowatts along a five-kilometre-long river, making full use of its potential. leading cadres of the paisha commune worked with the commune members to build power stations. they used local material to build 82 small stations with a total generating capacity of 850 kilowatts along two small rivers.

the county- and commune-run factories helped make the construction possible. the workers used simple machine tools to make equipment for the power stations in the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard work. the workers of a small county factory made 12 lathes of various kinds and trial-produced a small generator on a pulley lathe. after three years of hard effort, this small factory has developed into an electrical machinery plant which can produce high-quality generators and transformers. the workers of the county farm machinery plant used two small cupola furnaces to process turbines of various types.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

BRAZIL

Brazil Declares Sanctions against Foreign Piratic Fishing Vessels

(NCNA-English Peking, June 7, 1971)

the brazilian navy authorities declared on june 4 that the brazilian navy will impose strict sanctions against foreign fishing vessels illegally intruding into the 200-nautical-mile limits of the territorial sea of brazil for piratic haulings in defiance of the authorities' warnings, according to reports from rio de janeiro.

it was reported that the decision was announced by head of the public relations of the brazilian navy commandant magnavita to foreign correspondents in rio de janeiro. commandant magnavita said that the brazilian navy will sink any foreign fishing vessels within brazil's territorial sea, if they continue to hang on there after being warned twice that they should leave. earlier, the brazilian government has sent warships to patrol within its 200-nautical-mile territorial sea and has given warnings to foreign fishing vessels within the brazilian territorial sea limits.

the brazilian house of deputies in a recent meeting sternly criticized the united states for its truculent attitude of refusing to recognize brazil's sovereignty over the 200-nautical-mile territorial limits. "this is an illegal interference in our sovereignty," said juarez bernardes, brazilian deputy of goias state. he added, "our sovereignty over the 200-nautical-mile limits is not only the desire of the president but also the will of the people."

brazilian jurist elio monerat solon de pontes in a statement on june 4 pointed out that the u.s. move attempting to limit the territorial sea of other countries has no legal grounds whatsoever. brazil has the right to protect the fishery resources of its continental shelf and stop rapacious haulings by fishermen of other countries. he added that it is illegal for the united states to limit the territorial sea of other countries to 12 nautical miles, because the united states itself has occupied a "safe zone" extending to fifty, sixty, seventy or even several hundred nautical miles.

in a statement on june 4, ecuadorian ambassador to brazil luis valente rodriguez said, "ecuador supports the brazilian decision to extend its sovereignty over the 200-nautical-mile limits."

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Samdech and Madame Sihanouk Conclude Visit to Tientsin

(NCNA-English Tientsin, June 7, 1971)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, madame sihanouk and other distinguished cambodian guests left here for peking by special train this morning after their successful friendly visit to tientsin. they were carrying with them the deep friendship of the over four million people of tientsin for the heroic cambodian people.

the tientsin municipal revolutionary committee gave a banquet yesterday evening to bid farewell to samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests. hsieh hsueh-kung, chairman of the tientsin municipal revolutionary committee, and samdech sihanouk spoke at the banquet.

in his speech, samdech sihanouk warmly praised the militant solidarity of the people of cambodia and china as the most inspiring, the most effective and the most efficacious. he said: we have the firm conviction that thanks to you and this official visit to tientsin, this solidarity will be greater and our sino-khmer friendship will be more wonderful than ever.

samdech sihanouk said: we think it augurs well for our friendship that during our official visit to tientsin, our people and their national liberation armed forces won two great military victories, one of which is of highly strategic importance, without counting the success of a particular character in phnom penh.

continuing, samdech sihanouk said: our greatest victory was won in the northeast of phnom penh and was made up of the liberation of the city of snuol, known as an impregnable "bastion" of the american-saigonese enemy. he pointed out that the cambodian people won a victory near phnom penh to the detriment of lon nol's puppet troops. he added: our people in phnom penh directly punished the american imperialists, masters of lon nol-sirik matak.

samdech sihanouk said: i bring you this news because it shows the magnificent gratitude of our people for their best friend, the glorious and heroic chinese people.

samdech sihanouk warmly praised the people of tientsin for their achievements in industry, agriculture, science and technology etc. under the guidance of brilliant mao tsetung thought. he pointed out that these constituted a support to the people of cambodia and the rest of indochina in their struggle.

hsieh hsueh-kung in his speech thanked samdech and madame sihanouk for the many friendly words they had spoken to the people of tientsin during their visit to the city. he said: "samdech sihanouk's encouragement to us will spur us on to still greater efforts in all fields, so that we can do still better in supporting the people of the three indochinese countries in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation."

he extended hearty congratulations on the big victory at snuol and pledged to learn modestly from the people of cambodia and the rest of indochina their heroism and valuable experience in struggle.

seeing samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests off at the railway station today were hsieh hsuen-kung, chairman of the tientsin municipal revolutionary committee and first political commissar of the tientsin garrison of the chinese people's liberation army, and leading members of the tientsin municipal revolutionary committee and the p.l.a. units stationed in tientsin liu cheng, wang yi, hsu cheng, fei kuo-chu, chao wu-cheng, li jung-kuei, wang yuan-ho, mao ping, tsai shu-mei, pa mu-lan, feng chang-wang, tung cheng-hai, nieh teh-jung and hsia pu.

more than ten thousand revolutionary people in the square and on the platform of the railway station waved the national flags of cambodia and china and sang and danced amid the beatings of gongs and drums, to bid farewell to the distinguished cambodian guests. resounding in the railway station were the slogans of "firmly support the people of the three indochinese countries in their struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" and "u.s. imperialism is bound to be defeated and the people of the three indochinese countries are sure to win exclamation"

chinese vice-foreign minister han nien-lung, chinese ambassador to cambodia kang mao-chao, professor chu hsien-yi and comrade yang ling left tientsin by the same train in the company of samdech and madame sihanouk.

Samdech and Madame Sihanouk Arrive in Peking After Friendly Visit to Tientsin

(NCNA-English Peking, June 7, 1971)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and madame sihanouk arrived in peking by special train today after a friendly visit to tientsin.

arrivals by the same train were prince norodom yuvaneath, son of samdech sihanouk, and madame yuvaneath; princess norodom roeungsy, daughter of samdech sihanouk; princess norodom keth kanya, aunt of samdech sihanouk; madame kou roun; prince sisowath methavi, director of the office of the head of state; ker meas, ambassador of the kingdom of cambodia to china; and ang kim khoan, ambassador of the kingdom of cambodia to the democratic people's republic of korea, and madame ang kim khoan. they had accompanied samdech and madame sihanouk on the friendly visit to tientsin.

welcoming samdech and madame sihanouk at the railway station were: samdech penn nouth, chairman of the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of cambodia and prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame penn nouth; ministers of the royal government of national union of cambodia thiounn mumm, general duong sam ol and madame duong sam ol, keat chhon, and thiounn prasith, and vice-minister van piny and madame van piny; and

huang yung-sheng, chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council; yeh chien-ying, vice-chairman of the military commission of the central committee of the communist party of china; kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress; chi peng-fei, acting foreign

minister; and leading members of the departments concerned yu li-chun, lu wei-chao, wang chen and wang hai-jung.

also arriving in peking by the same train with samdech and madame sihanouk were: han nien-lung, chinese vice-foreign minister; kang mao-chao, chinese ambassador to cambodia; professor chu hsien-yi; and comrade yang ling.

prior to their official visit to tientsin, samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests paid a private visit to southern china.

China-Cambodia Friendship Lasts Forever

(NCNA-English Tientsin, June 7, 1971)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and madame sihanouk have been to tientsin on a visit, and have brought to the people news of the victories of the cambodian people and other people of indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, as well as the fraternal friendship of comrades-in-arms.

in the past few days, tientsin has been permeated by a warm friendly atmosphere of unity in struggle of the people of china and cambodia. red flags fluttered over all the thoroughfares and highways from the banks of the haiho river to the seaside at pohai bay; joyous people waved flowers. long streams of friendly people form wherever the distinguished cambodian guests go.

the grand welcome by the tientsin people expressed the steel-like determination of the chinese people, who stand on the same front as the cambodian people, to unite and support each other in the common struggle to defeat the u.s. aggressors.

a veteran worker of the tientsin broadcasting equipment plant who has been to phnompenh and has worked side by side with the cambodian workers in construction was overjoyed to hear of the visit of samdech and madame sihanouk to tientsin. on the day samdech sihanouk went to the plant, the veteran worker came very early and joined the workers at the gate of the plant to await the distinguished guests. he said: "i saw the profound friendship between the chinese and cambodian people when i was in phnompenh. this friendship will be consolidated and developed in the common struggle of our two peoples against u.s. imperialism."

samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests visited tientsin new harbour on may 30 and were welcomed by the seamen and dockers. the seamen on the 10,000-ton ocean-going "tunhuang" that two years ago carried cargo destined for cambodia along with the profound friendship of the chinese people to sihanouk harbour were particularly moved. they said: "we shall never forget the profound feelings of the cambodian seamen and dockers for us. in the common struggle against u.s. imperialism, the hearts of our two peoples are closely linked just as the water of pohai bay and that of the gulf of siam." the 10,000-ton freighter blew its siren to hail the distinguished guests sailing round pohai bay.

on june 4, the airfield and shooting range of one of the people's liberation army peking units was permeated with the warm unity in struggle of the chinese and cambodian people. an airman who had escorted samdech sihanouk on his visit to china six years ago, performed an exhibition flight with his comrades-in-arms for the cambodian guests. after the performance, samdech sihanouk met the airman and his comrades-in-arms. he said: "your successful exhibition reflected the militant friendship between the peoples and armies of cambodia and china. supporting each other and strengthening unity, the people of cambodia, china, viet nam and laos can certainly defeat the u.s. aggressors and their running dogs." the airmen said to samdech sihanouk: "the heroic cambodian people are bound to win. the cambodian people will surely defeat the u.s. aggressors and their running dogs. we chinese airmen firmly support the cambodian people in their struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation."

a company under a p.l.a. peking unit which had performed meritorious actions on the korean battlefield gave an exhibition of military skills for samdech sihanouk. when ten fighters hit all targets with rifles at high speed, samdech sihanouk said: "well fired, very accurate exclamation" the fighters said: "we'll learn from the heroic cambodian armymen and people who are fearless before brute force and are daring to struggle. we pledge to give powerful backing to the people of the three indochinese countries."

CHINA AND CHILE

Chinese Women Basketball Team on Friendly Tour in Chile

(NCNA-English Peking, June 8, 1971)

the chinese women basketball team has conveyed the chinese people's friendship for the chilean people through its friendly tour and matches in chile, according to reports from santiago.

sabino aguad, director of the chilean national bureau of sports, received the chinese women basketball team led by chi yu-hua on may 24. he had a friendly and cordial talk with the chinese visitors and wished their visit a success. chi yu-hua thanked the chilean side for the cordial reception. she said that the aim of the team's visit is to strengthen the chinese people's friendship for the chilean people.

beginning on may 24, the chinese women basketball team held friendly matches with the chilean team, the puente alto team, the valparaiso team and the chilean youth team.

on may 29, the chinese team went to concepcion and subsequently to other cities in southern chile and held friendly matches with local basketball teams.

during the chinese team's visit and matches in the chilean capital, santiago newspapers carried reports and commentaries warmly acclaiming the friendly feeling of the chinese women basketball team towards the chilean people. some papers praised the chinese team as "cordial messangers of goodwill".

on june 6, a reception was held in santiago by chinese residents in chile to welcome the chinese women basketball team. nearly 100 chilean friends and chinese residents attended the reception. ting nao, charge d'affaries ad interim of the chinese embassy in chile, and other officials of the chinese embassy were also present on the occasion.

speaking at the reception, a representative of the chinese residents requested the members of the team to convey their high respect and regards to the great leader chairman mao. on behalf of the basketball team, chi yu-hua extended greetings to the chinese residents.

CHILE

Chilean, Yugoslav Foreign Ministers Support Sovereignty of Various Countries in Using Resources of Territorial Sea, Seabed

(NCNA-English Peking, June 7, 1971)

chilean and yugoslav foreign ministers in a recently signed joint communique expressed support to the people of each country in fully exercising the sovereignty in utilising the resources of their territorial sea and its seabed, according to a santiago report.

the communique said: the yugoslav side considered that the position of chile and other latin american countries to fix their 200-nautical-mile limits of the territorial sea is a justifiable desire for protecting their interests and making further efforts to consolidate their own economic and political independence.

in a press communique issued on june 3, chilean foreign minister clodomiro almeyda declared that during his visit to yugoslavia he signed the joint communique with mirko tepavac, yugoslav state secretary for foreign affairs.

FOREIGN TRADE

Vice Minister of Foreign Trade Chou Hua-min Returns to Peking After Visiting Foreign Countries

(NCNA-English Peking, June 8, 1971)

chinese vice-minister of foreign trade chou hua-min returned here by train today after visiting chile, peru, czechoslovakia, hungary, poland and mongolia.

greeting him at the railway station were minister of foreign trade pai hsiang-kuo and leading members of the departments concerned ma wen-po, ling ching, tu yung-hsi, wang jun-sheng, kao lu and chang hsing-chiao.

present were also stanislav konousek, ambassador of the czechoslovak socialist republic to china; karel storzer,

commercial counsellor of the czechoslovak embassy in peking; sergio silva p., charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the republic of chile in peking; l. badamragchaa, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the people's republic of mongolia in peking; eugeniusz wisniewski, counsellor, and jan kubiczek, commercial counsellor, of the embassy of the polish people's republic in peking; and simon ferenc, commercial counsellor of the embassy of the hungarian people's republic in peking.

CHINA AND MALI

Malian Head of State Receives Chinese Military Friendship Delegation

(NCNA-English Bamako, June 8, 1971)

moussa traore, head of state of mali, received here this morning chang ta-chin, head of the visiting chinese military friendship delegation, member of the military commission of the central committee of the communist party of china and commander of the artillery of the chinese people's liberation army, and all members of the delegation, and had a cordial and friendly talk with them.

present on the occasion were kissiman toukara, member of the malian national liberation military committee (n.l.m.c.) and minister of defence, interior and security; mamadou sanogo, member of the malian n.l.m.c. and director of the military office of the ministry of defence, interior and security; and hamalla kaita, acting chief of staff of the malian national army.

meng yuen, chinese ambassador to mali, was also present.

CHINA AND MONGOLIA

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Leaves Ulan Bator for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, June 7, 1971)

the chinese government trade delegation with chou hua-min, vice-minister of foreign trade of the people's republic of china, as its head, left ulan bator for home today, according to a report from that city.

the delegation was seen off at the railway station by d. tserensamga, vice-minister of foreign trade of the mongolian people's republic and head of the mongolian government trade delegation, and members of the delegation.

also present at the railway station were lu tzu-po, charge d'affaires ad interim, and staff members, of the chinese embassy in ulan bator. diplomats of the embassies of the democratic republic of viet nam and of the democratic people's republic of korea in ulan bator were also present.

during its stay in the mongolian people's republic, the chinese government trade delegation was given a dinner in its honour by d. tserensamga.

lu tzu-po also gave a dinner for the chinese delegation's visit to mongolia.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

General Secretary Ceausescu, Chairman Maurer Send Message of Thanks to Chairman Mao, Vice Chairman Lin and Premier Chou

(NCNA-English Peking, June 9, 1971)

comrade nicolae ceausescu, general secretary of the romanian communist party and president of the state council of the romanian socialist republic, and comrade ion gheorghe maurer, chairman of the council of ministers of the r.s.r., sent a message of thanks to comrade mao tsetung, chairman of the central committee of the communist party of china, comrade lin piao, vice-chairman of the c.p.c. central committee, and comrade chou en-lai premier of the state council of the people's republic of china. they sent the message on board the plane flying from peking to the democratic people's republic of korea for a friendly visit. it reads:

peking,

comrade mao tsetung, chairman of the central committee of the communist party of china,

comrade lin piao, vice-chairman of the central committee of the communist party of china,

comrade chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china.

on leaving the land of the people's republic of china, we once again express our warm thanks to you for the friendly sentiments that you expressed and the kind hospitality that you gave us during our visit to your great country.

we are deeply convinced that our visit and the fruitful talks between us will further strengthen the friendship and the all-round cooperation between our two parties and countries in the interests of the romanian and chinese people and in the interests of strengthening the forces of socialism and world peace.

we take this opportunity to express to you and to the communists and the entire working people of the people's republic of china our comradely wish that you will score new and still greater successes in building socialism, in continuing to consolidate your motherland and make it prosperous.

nicolae ceausescu
general secretary of the romanian communist party and president of the state council of the romanian socialist republic

ion gheorghe maurer
chairman of the council of ministers of the romanian socialist republic

on board plane

China-Romania Joint Communique Signed in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, June 9, 1971)

a china-romania joint communique was signed in peking today.

the communique was signed by comrade chou en-lai, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, and comrade nicolae ceausescu, general secretary of the romanian communist party and president of the state council of the romanian socialist republic.

present at the signing ceremony on the romanian side were: comrade elena ceausescu, wife of comrade ceausescu; comrade ion gheorghe maurer, member of the executive committee and of the permanent presidium of the central committee of the r.c.p. and chairman of the council of ministers of the romanian socialist republic; comrade manea manescu, member of the executive committee and of the permanent presidium and secretary of the central committee of the r.c.p. and vice-president of the state council; comrade dumitru popa, member of the executive committee of the central committee of the r.c.p., first secretary of the bucharest municipal committee of the r.c.p. and mayor of the capital of the romanian socialist republic; comrade ion iliescu, alternate member of the executive committee and secretary of the central committee of the r.c.p.; comrade george macovescu, member of the central committee of the r.c.p. and first vice-minister of foreign affairs of the romanian socialist republic; and comrade aurel duma, member of the central committee of the r.c.p. and romanian ambassador to china.

present at the signing ceremony on the chinese side were: comrade huang yung-sheng, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; comrade

yao wen-yuan, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee; comrade li hsien-nien, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-premier of the state council; comrade chiu hui-tso, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy chief of general staff of the p.l.a.; comrade keng piao, member of the c.p.c. central committee and head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee; comrade chi peng-fei, acting foreign minister; comrade chang hai-feng, chinese ambassador to romania; and leading members of the departments concerned comrades lin chia-mei, li lien-ching and han hsu.

China-Romania Joint Communique

(NCNA-English Peking, June 9, 1971)

following is the full text of the china-romania joint communique:

china-romania joint communique

the party and government delegation of the socialist republic of romania headed by comrade nicolae ceausescu, general secretary of the romanian communist party and president of the state council of the socialist republic of romania, paid an official friendly visit to the people's republic of china from june 1 to 9, 1971 at the invitation of the central committee of the communist party of china and the government of the people's republic of china.

comrade ceausescu was accompanied on the visit by his wife, comrade elena ceausescu.

comrade mao tsetung, chairman of the central committee of the chinese communist party, and his close comrade-in-arms comrade lin piao, vice-chairman of the central committee of the chinese communist party, met comrade nicolae ceausescu, general secretary of the romanian communist party and president of the state council of the socialist republic of romania, and his wife comrade elena ceausescu as well as all the other comrades of the romanian party and government delegation led by him. the meeting was held in a cordial and friendly atmosphere imbued with the sentiments of militant solidarity between the two parties, countries and peoples. then, chairman mao tsetung, vice-chairman lin piao, comrades chou en-lai and kang sheng and other comrades had a friendly conversation with comrade ceausescu and mme. ceausescu, comrade ion gheorghe maurer and other comrades of the romanian party and government delegation.

during their stay in china, the romanian party and government delegation toured peking, nanking and shanghai and visited factories, a people's commune and a university and met broad sections of the revolutionary masses. wherever the romanian guests went, they were accorded an exceedingly warm welcome and cordial reception. this is a manifestation of the fraternal feelings of friendship between the romanian and chinese peoples. the romanian delegation expresses sincere thanks for such friendly hospitality and the enthusiastic welcome accorded to them in various parts of the people's republic of china.

during the visit, the chinese and romanian sides held talks in an atmosphere of cordiality, friendship and mutual understanding on the development of the friendly relations and cooperation between the two parties, countries and peoples and on international questions of common concern.

taking part in the talks on the chinese side were: comrade chou en-lai, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and premier of the state council of the people's republic of china; comrade huang yung-sheng, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; comrade yao wen-yuan, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china; comrade li hsien-nien, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and vice-premier of the state council; comrade chiu hui-tso, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; comrade keng piao, member of the central committee and head of the international liaison department of the central committee of the communist party of china; comrade chi peng-fei, acting minister of foreign affairs; comrade fang yi, alternate member of the central committee of the communist party of china and minister of economic relations with foreign countries; comrade li chiang, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and vice-minister of foreign trade; comrade chang hai-feng, chinese ambassador to romania; and leading members of the departments concerned comrades li lien-ching, han hsu and liu ke-ming.

taking part in the talks on the romanian side were: head of the party and government delegation comrade nicolae ceausescu, general secretary of the romanian communist party and president of the state council of the socialist republic of romania; comrade ion gheorghe maurer, member of the executive committee and of the permanent presidium of

the central committee of the romanian communist party and chairman of the council of ministers of the socialist republic of romania; comrade manea manescu, member of the executive committee and of the permanent presidium and secretary of the central committee of the romanian communist party and vice-president of the state council; comrade dumitru popa, member of the executive committee of the central committee of the romanian communist party, first secretary of the bucharest municipal committee of the romanian communist party and mayor of the capital of the socialist republic of romania; comrade ion iliescu, alternate member of the executive committee and secretary of the central committee of the romanian communist party; comrade george macovescu, member of the central committee of the romanian communist party and first vice-minister of foreign affairs of the socialist republic of romania; comrade aurel duma, member of the central committee of the romanian communist party and ambassador of the socialist republic of romania to the people's republic of china; comrade ion florescu, alternate member and head of a department of the central committee of the romanian communist party; comrade stefan andrei, alternate member and first deputy head of a department of the central committee of the romanian communist party; and comrades emilian dobrescu and constantin mitea, alternate members and counsellors of the central committee of the romanian communist party.

the romanian side acquainted the chinese side with the successes achieved in the cause of socialist construction by the romanian people under the leadership of the romanian communist party headed by comrade nicolae ceausescu and with the creative activities carried out by the workers, peasants in the cooperatives and intellectuals for the fulfillment of the tasks of the 1971-1975 five-year plan, which is aimed at the continued development of economy, science and culture, at perfecting the organization of and leadership over social life and fulfilling the targets set by the 10th congress of the romanian communist party -- to build a manysidedly developed socialist society.

the chinese side gave an account of the history of the struggle between the two lines within the communist party of china, the importance and necessity of the great proletarian cultural revolution personally initiated and led by comrade mao tsetung and its great victories and an account of china's socialist construction and the achievements scored by the chinese people in implementing the various fighting tasks set forth at the 9th national congress of the chinese communist party, in continuing to carry out struggle-criticism-transformation in a deep-going way, in implementing in an all-round way the principle of grasping revolution, promoting production and other work and preparedness against war.

the romanian side stresses the tremendous international significance of the victory won by the chinese people in their revolutionary struggles under the leadership of the communist party. the founding of the people's republic of china was a fundamental turning point in the destiny of the chinese people, and at the same time it gave rise to historic changes in the balance of international forces, greatly strengthening the forces of socialism in the world. the industrious and intelligent chinese people, under the leadership of the glorious communist party headed by comrade mao tsetung, have carried out profound revolutionary transformations in various spheres of social life with their heroic and selfless labour and have scored brilliant achievements in the cause of building a new socialist society. the romanian people heartily rejoice at the tremendous achievements scored by the fraternal chinese people in constantly enhancing the economic, technical and scientific strength of their country and regard all this as a valuable contribution to the strengthening of the forces of socialism, the enhancement of the prestige of socialism in the world and the strengthening of the forces fighting against the imperialist policy of aggression and for freedom, independence and the defence of peace. the romanian people extend sincere congratulations to the chinese people and wish them new successes in the cause of socialist construction of the people's republic of china.

the chinese side warmly praises the romanian people's militant revolutionary spirit. the industrious and courageous romanian people under the leadership of the romanian communist party headed by comrade nicolae ceausescu have firmly withstood imperialist pressure and won important victories in their struggle to safeguard national independence and state sovereignty. adhering to the principles of independence and self-reliance, the romanian people have developed their economy at an accelerated tempo and achieved tremendous successes in the cause of socialist construction with their own industrious labour and the resources of their own country. the chinese side reaffirms that, tempered through the great proletarian cultural revolution, the chinese people will, as always, fulfil their internationalist duty, firmly support the romanian people in their just struggle to safeguard their national independence and state sovereignty, and firmly support the romanian people's cause of socialist construction.

during the talks, the two sides stressed that the chinese and romanian peoples had always sympathized with and supported each other and forged a profound militant friendship in the common struggle against imperialism and the reactionaries and against power politics and in the cause of socialist construction of their respective countries.

the two sides point out with satisfaction that in recent years, the relations between the two parties, countries and peoples have greatly developed. the leaders of the two countries have increased their contacts and deepened their mutual understanding. the cooperation between the two countries in the political, economic, cultural and other fields has been markedly strengthened and expanded. the friendly relations and cooperation between the two parties, countries and peoples are based on marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism and are in strict conformity with the principles of complete equality, independence, mutual respect and non-interference in each other's internal affairs; they can stand tests. the development of the friendly relations and cooperation between china and romania is in the interests of the revolutionary cause of the two peoples and the people of the world. both sides express their determination to further strengthen the revolutionary friendship and militant unity between their two parties, countries and peoples and to expand their cooperation in various fields.

the romanian side took this opportunity to express the warm thanks of the romanian people to the chinese communist party and the government of the people's republic of china for their comradely and friendly support in the form of valuable material assistance given gratis to romania when the latter suffered natural disasters in the spring of 1970.

the chinese side expresses sincere thanks to the romanian communist party, the government of the socialist republic of romania and the romanian people for their support and assistance to the chinese people's revolutionary struggle and cause of socialist construction.

the two sides hold that the development of the present international situation is increasingly favourable to the people of various countries and unfavourable to u.s. imperialism and all reactionaries.

the two sides point out that indochina is at present the main battlefield of the world people's struggle against u.s. imperialism. both sides reiterate their firm support to the heroic peoples of viet nam, cambodia and laos in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. the two sides are pleased to note that since the summit conference of the indochinese peoples, the vietnamese, cambodian and laotian peoples, uniting closely and coordinating with each other, have grown ever stronger in the fight and brought about an excellent situation through fighting. the two sides express warm congratulations to the three peoples of indochina on their great victories in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and to the cambodian people under

the leadership of head of state samdech norodom sihanouk and the national united front of cambodia on the great victories in their just struggle against u.s. imperialism and its phnom penh and saigon lackeys, and warm congratulations on the brilliant victories along highway 9.

the two sides hold that the viet nam question must be settled on the basis of the "ten-point over-all solution" and "eight-point clarifications" put forward by the south viet nam national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam.

the two sides hold that the question of laos should be settled by the laotian people themselves in accordance with the "five-point political solution" proposed by the laotian patriotic front on march 6, 1970.

the two sides firmly support the just stand of cambodian head of state samdech norodom sihanouk as expressed in his "five-point statement" of march 23, 1970.

the u.s. aggressor troops and their vassal troops must withdraw completely from indochina and must respect the right of the peoples of viet nam, laos and cambodia to decide their own destiny free from any foreign interference. the indochinese peoples are sure to win; u.s. imperialism and its lackeys are bound to be defeated.

the two sides firmly support the japanese, korean and other asian peoples in their struggle against the revival of japanese militarism by the u.s. and japanese reactionaries.

the two sides firmly support the heroic korean people in their just struggle against u.s. imperialist aggression and for the peaceful unification of their fatherland.

the two sides firmly support the asian, african and latin american peoples in their struggles to oppose imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism and to win national liberation and safeguard national independence and state sovereignty.

the two sides firmly support the cuban people's struggle against u.s. imperialist aggression and threats and for the defence of national independence and sovereignty.

the two sides acquainted each other with their respective positions on the settlement of the conflicts in the middle east, reaffirm their support to the arab people's just struggle against imperialism, for the defence of national independence and for social progress and maintain that the palestine question should be settled in the national interests of palestine.

the two sides support the struggle of the people of various countries for the withdrawal of all foreign troops from the territory of other countries, for the dismantling of all foreign military bases and for the abrogation of all military blocs.

the two sides point out that the imperialists are carrying out aggression and subversion everywhere, practising the policy of hegemony and dictation and interfering in the internal affairs of other countries. this is the root cause of international tension. so long as imperialism exists, there remains the danger of a new world war. therefore, the people of all countries must heighten their vigilance and be prepared. the two sides hold that through the struggle of the people of various countries new victories can certainly be won in the struggle against imperialism and for peace.

the two sides point out that in recent years, more and more medium and small countries in the world are getting united to oppose the imperialist power politics, safeguard their national interests and defend their independence and sovereignty. this is an important component of the contemporary struggle against imperialism and neo-colonialism.

the two sides hold that all countries, big or small, irrespective of their social systems, should base their relations on the principles of mutual respect for sovereignty, independence and territorial integrity, mutual non-aggression, non-interference in each other's internal affairs, equality and mutual benefit and peaceful coexistence.

the romanian side gave an account of romania's activities for the security of europe and for the prevention of any aggression, the use and threat of force against other countries. the chinese side expresses its support for these activities of romania and holds that in order to safeguard peace and security it is essential for the european people to firmly oppose imperialism and the policies of control and dictation and for the european peoples and the european countries, big or small, to make joint efforts and take concrete measures before they can achieve peace and security in europe.

the romanian side states that today without the participation of the people's republic of china, no thorough settlement of important questions in international life is possible. the recent increasingly manifest tendency of certain capitalist countries to normalize their relations with the people's republic of china is in the interests of cooperation between countries having different social systems and of peace and international security. the romanian side firmly stands for

the dismantling of u.s. military bases from taiwan, the inalienable territory of the people's republic of china. the romanian side reaffirms here its firm support for the restoration of the legitimate rights of the people's republic of china in the united nations, the security council and other international organizations.

the two sides note with pleasure that the recent years have witnessed new development in the relations between the parties of china and romania. the two sides agree to adopt appropriate steps to further develop the bilateral relations between the parties of china and romania.

the two sides affirm that the friendly visit by the party and government delegation of the socialist republic of romania to the people's republic of china constitutes a valuable contribution to the further strengthening of the militant friendship and revolutionary unity between the two parties, countries and peoples.

the central committee of the romanian communist party and the government of the socialist republic of romania have invited the central committee of the chinese communist party and the government of the people's republic of china to send a party and government delegation for a friendly visit to the socialist republic of romania. the chinese side has accepted this invitation with pleasure. the time of the visit will be decided upon later.

peking, june 9, 1971

(signed) chou en-lai

member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and premier of the state council of the people's republic of china

(signed) nicolae ceausescu

general secretary of the romanian communist party and president of the state council of the socialist republic of romania

Talks between Chinese and Romanian Party and State Leaders Successfully Concluded

(NCNA-English Peking, June 8, 1971)

the talks between the chinese and romanian party and state leaders held here were successfully concluded today in a friendly atmosphere.

taking part in the talks today were:

leader of the romanian party and government delegation nicolae ceausescu; members of the delegation ion gheorghe maurer, manea manescu, cumitru popa, ion iliescu, george macovescu, aurel duma, ion florescu, stefan andrei, constantin mitea and emilian dobrescu; and staff members ion doroshantu, lungu grigore, constantin mateescu and nicolae nastase; and

leading comrades of the party and state of china chou en-lai, huang yung-sheng, yao wen-yuan, li hsien-nien and chiu hui-tso; as well as leading members of the departments concerned and staff members keng piao, chi peng-fei, fang yi, li chiang, shen chien, chang hai-feng, li tien-ching, han hsu and liu ke-ming, li hsi-ling, lien cheng-pao, tao miao-fa and teng chao-tsung.

Comrade Ceausescu and Other Distinguished Romanian Guests Visit Chiangnan Shipyard in Shanghai and Receive Ceremonial Welcome

(NCNA-English Shanghai, June 7, 1971)

comrade nicolae ceausescu, general secretary of the romanian communist party and president of the state council and madame ceausescu and the romanian party and government delegation he is leading, accompanied by comrades chou en-lai and chang chun-chiao, today visited the shanghai chiangnan shipyard and attended a mass rally there in honour of the delegation.

comrade nicolae ceausescu, madame ceausescu and the other distinguished romanian guests were given a rousing welcome by the shipbuilders when they arrived at the shipyard by car. red banners flew everywhere in the shipyard. huge slogans of welcome hung in tall workshops and on a 10,000-ton ship on the berth. the shipbuilders waved the national flags of china and romania, bouquets and colourful scarves to greet the distinguished romanian guests.

a mass rally of 5,000 workers was held in the shipyard. comrade chang chen-chun, secretary of shipyard party committee and chairman of the shipyard revolutionary committee, extended a warm welcome to comrade nicolae ceausescu and the other distinguished guests on the romanian party and government delegation on behalf of the shipbuilders. he said: we shipbuilders of the chiangnan shipyard are making efforts to contribute to the development of shipbuilding industry in line with chairman mao's teaching "maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts". we pledge to the distinguished guests we will live up to the expectations of comrade nicolae ceausescu and the other distinguished romanian guests by new achievements in both revolution and production.

amid warm applause, comrade ceausescu made a speech which was full of friendly feelings. he said: on behalf of the delegation, in my own name and in the name of my wife and the romanian shipbuilders, i extend warm salutation to the workers of shanghai and the workers of the chiangnan shipyard. we heartily rejoice at the achievements you have made and regard them as our own, just as you take our achievements as yours.

he added: there exist fraternal relations of friendship and cooperation between the two parties and two peoples of romania and china. we deeply believe this cooperation will certainly be further strengthened through the current visit. the working class of our two countries will hold high the banner of unity of the two parties and peoples of romania and china.

he wished the shipyard workers still greater success in contribution to china's cause of socialism.

after his speech, comrade ceausescu warmly shook hands with and embraced comrade chou en-lai and comrade chang chun-chiao. the rally applauded and cheered for a long time in a scene of jubilation.

comrade wang hung-wen, member of the central committee of the communist party of china, secretary of the c.p.c. shanghai municipal committee and vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, spoke at the rally on behalf of shanghai's revolutionary workers.

he expressed heartfelt thanks to comrade nicolae ceausescu for leading the romanian party and government delegation on a visit to shanghai. he said: although the whangpoo river and the black sea are separated by mountains and rivers, we have forged a profound revolutionary friendship with the romanian working class and people in protracted revolutionary struggles. from the bottom of our hearts we wish the romanian working class and people still greater success in their struggle to fulfil the new five-year plan. we ask the distinguished romanian guests to convey to the fraternal romanian working class and people the sincere friendship and high respects of the shanghai working class and people for them.

accompanying the distinguished romanian guests on their visit were leading members of the c.p.c. shanghai municipal committee, the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's liberation army units stationed in shanghai comrades ma tien-shui, chou chun-lin, hsu ching-hsien, wang hsiu-chen and yang fu-chen, as well as comrades keng piao, lin chia-mei and chang hai-feng.

comrade ceausescu and the other distinguished romanian guests, accompanied by comrade chang chun-chiao and other comrades, visited the malu people's commune in chiating county this morning. they were given a warm welcome by the commune members who beat drums and gongs and shouted slogans of welcome upon their arrival. leading comrades of chiating county and the malu people's commune accompanied the distinguished romanian guests on the visit. the guests saw wheat fields at the time of harvest and paddy rice and cotton fields. they visited a dairy farm, a farm tool plant and a factory making multiple use of waste materials. the guests were told about the development of the commune. comrade ceausescu said: your commune has made deep impression on us. the achievements you have made show that the road you are taking is correct. i wish you still greater success.

Romanian Party and Government Delegation Headed by Comrade Nicolae Ceausescu Leaves Shanghai for Peking

(NCNA-English Shanghai, June 7, 1971)

comrade nicolae ceausescu, general secretary of the romanian communist party and president of the state council, his wife, and the romanian party and government delegation he is leading, left here for peking by special plane this afternoon after concluding their friendly visit to shanghai. they are accompanied by comrade chou en-lai, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and premier of the state council, and comrade chang chun-chiao, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee, first secretary of the c.p.c. shanghai municipal committee and chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee.

the distinguished romanian guests were seen off at the airport by leading members of the c.p.c. shanghai municipal committee, the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee and the shanghai units of the chinese people's liberation army comrades wang hung-wen, ma tien-shui, chou chun-lin, hsu ching-hsien, wang hsiu-chen, yang fu-chen, chen kan-feng, chin tsu-min, wang shao-yung, liu yao-tsung, kao chih-jung, chou li-chin, chao lin-ken, chi ying-wu, chang yi-ai, feng kuo-chu, chang ching-piao and huang tao.

comrade ceausescu, his wife and the other distinguished romanian guests, drove to the airport in the company of comrades chou en-lai and chang chun-chiao. crowds of well-wishers played drums and gongs, waved national flags of china and romania and sang and danced. they shouted: "a warm send-off to the romanian party and government delegation exclamation" "salute to comrade ceausescu exclamation" "salute to the romanian people exclamation" "long live the friendship between the people of china and romania exclamation" "long live great marxism-leninism exclamation" and "long live the great unity of the people of the world exclamation" comrade ceausescu and his wife enthusiastically waved good-bye to the crowds.

comrades keng piao, lin chia-mei and chang hai-feng, who accompanied the delegation to shanghai, left for peking by the same plane.

Romanian Party and Government Delegation Returns to Peking from Shanghai after Visiting Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, June 7, 1971)

comrade nicolae ceausescu, general secretary of the romanian communist party and president of the state council, his wife and the romanian party and government delegation he is leading, as well as personnel accompanying the delegation, returned here from shanghai by special plane this evening after concluding their visit to nanking and shanghai. mrs. duma, wife of romanian ambassador to china, and members of the romanian embassy in peking arrived by the same plane.

arriving together with them were comrade chou en-lai, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and premier of the state council; comrade chang chun-chiao, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee; and leading members of the departments concerned comrades keng piao, lin chia-mei and chang hai-feng, who accompanied the distinguished romanian guests on their visit to southern china.

welcoming the romanian comrades at peking airport were:

comrade ion gheorghe maurer, member of the romanian party and government delegation, member of the executive committee and of the permanent presidium of the central committee of the romanian communist party and chairman of the council of ministers of the romanian socialist republic, who is in peking; and comrade iosif chivu, minister-counsellor, comrade nicolae iordachescu, economic counsellor, and comrade col. virgiliu gheorghiu, military attache, of the romanian embassy in peking; and

comrade huang yung-sheng, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; comrade yao wen-yuan, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee; comrade chiu hui-tso, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy chief of the p.l.a. general staff; and leading members of the departments concerned comrades chi peng-fei and li chiang.

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Agreement on Economic and Technical Cooperation between Governments of China and Somalia Signed in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, June 7, 1971)

an agreement on economic and technical co-operation between the government of the people's republic of china and the government of the somali democratic republic was signed here today.

li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, attended the signing ceremony.

fang yi, chinese minister of economic relations with foreign countries, and mohamed aden scek, somali secretary of state for health, signed the agreement on behalf of their respective governments.

attending the signing ceremony on the somali side were abduranman elmi amir, director general of the ministry of agriculture; aden abdi hussein, director of planning of the ministry of planning and coordination; mohamed ali magan, highway development coordinator of the ministry of public works; abdisamad scek osman, geologist of the ministry of mining; salan ali abdulle, private secretary to the secretary of state for health; and mohamed scek ahmad, charge d'affaires a.i. of the somali embassy in peking.

present on the chinese side were chi peng-fei, acting minister of foreign affairs; hsieh hua, leading member of the ministry of public health; kuo lu, vice-minister of communications; chen mu-hua, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries; and leading members of the departments concerned ho ying and lu hsueh-chien.

Leader of Somali Government Delegation Gives Dinner Party in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, June 7, 1971)

mohamed aden scek, somali secretary of state for health, gave a buffet dinner here this afternoon on the occasion of the visit to china of the somali government delegation he is leading.

present at the dinner were li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council; fang yi, minister of economic relations with foreign countries; chi peng-fei, acting foreign minister; and leading members of the departments concerned chung yu-yi, chen mu-hua, hsieh hua, hsing cheng-chih, kuo lu, ting hsi-lin, chou jung-kuo, ho ying and lu hsueh-chien.

diplomatic envoys from african and arab countries were also present.

secretary of state for health mohamed aden scek and minister fang yi spoke at the dinner. both expressed the hope that the friendship and relations of friendly cooperation between the people of china and somalia would constantly grow and that the cause of unity of the asian-african people against imperialism would score new successive victories.

secretary of state for health mohamed aden scek said that through development, the peace-loving african people are aiming at economic independence from the chains of colonialists and neo-colonialists. but this is exactly what the imperialist powers do not want and africa will not therefore be given the chance to develop, he said.

he added: the more the peoples of asia, africa and latin america demand their right, the more they get confronted with the imperialists and their collaborators who get more aggressive and desperate in their tactics to stem the tide of revolutionary movements all over the world.

the peoples of africa, asia and latin america are, however, becoming more and more conscious of their power and will definitely emerge victorious in their struggle, he added.

secretary of state for health mohamed aden scek said that somalia believes that confrontation with the imperialists is therefore inevitable because freedom is never given on a silver plate; it has to be won. those who controlled africa for ages cannot accept the africans as equals.

he pointed out: if therefore confrontation is inevitable, we have to prepare ourselves for it. the revolutionary countries must support one another. they have to unite against this threat. the african countries are not alone in their struggle. they have friends in the revolutionary movements in asia and latin america and in the socialist countries. in the forefronts of these socialist countries is the people's republic of china.

our solidarity with china stems from consciousness of the world affairs and determination to change this situation to the benefit of africa, asia and latin america, he said. let us all stand against imperialists and neo-colonialists, he added.

minister fang yi in his speech warmly praised the visit to china of secretary of state for health mohamed aden scek and the other distinguished somali guests as having made a new contribution to the strengthening of the friendship and the development of the friendly cooperation between china and somalia.

he sincerely thanked the somali government and people for their support to china in international affairs. he said: all the achievements of the somali government in the struggle against imperialism and colonialism and for safeguarding national independence and developing national economy constitute a powerful support to our country.

minister fang yi expressed gratitude for the high praise of china's assistance made by secretary of state for health mohamed aden scek on many occasions. he said: we take this appraisal as an encouragement to us. what we have done is still very limited. we have only done a very little service to the somali people in their cause of developing national economy through self-reliance. along with the continuous development of our socialist revolution and socialist construction, we are determined to make more efforts to support the afro-asian people and the people of all countries in their struggles against u.s. imperialism and all its running dogs.

he said: our distinguished guests from somalia will go back home after their visit to the southern part of our country. we would like to request his excellency dr. mohamed aden scek and all the other distinguished somali guests to convey the militant friendship of the chinese government and people to the government and people of somalia after returning to your country. in the struggle against imperialism and colonialism, let us unite, support each other and make common efforts to win still greater victories.

mohamed scek ahmad, charge d'affaires ad interim, and diplomatic officials, of the somali embassy in peking, as well as all the members of the somali government delegation were present.

Somali Government Delegation Leaves Peking for Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, June 8, 1971)

the government delegation of the somali democratic republic led by somali secretary of state for health mohamed aden scek this morning left here by special plane on a visit to southern china, accompanied by hsing cheng-chin, a leading member of the chinese ministry of public health.

warmly seeing the delegation off at the airport were minister of economic relations with foreign countries fang yi and acting foreign minister chi peng-fei, and leading members of the departments concerned chung yu-yi, chen mu-hua, chen mao, hsien hua, kuo lu, ting hsi-lin, chen shu-huai, ho ying and

lu hsueh-chien as well as several thousand revolutionary people.

mohamed scek ahmad, charge d'affaires ad interim of the somali embassy in peking, is accompanying the delegation on its tour.

the distinguished somali guests brought with them the friendship of the somali people for the chinese people. secretary of state mohamed aden scek and the other somali guests, accompanied by fang yi, chi peng-fei and others, waved good-bye to the drum-and-cymbal-beating and cheering crowds. young men and women performed the "red silk dance" and "unity dance". people waved the national flags of china and somali, as well as flowers and coloured scarves. they shouted: "salute the somali people exclamation" "long live the friendship between the people of china and somalia exclamation" "firmly support the somali people's revolutionary struggle against imperialism and colonialism exclamation" "long live the great unity of the afro-asian peoples exclamation" secretary of state mohamed aden scek waved back to them. the airport was animated with warm expressions of the unity and friendship between the people of china and somalia.

at the airport to see the distinguished guests off were r.s. wambura, tanzanian ambassador to china, and mohamud ahmed mohamed, attache of the somali embassy in peking.

CHINA AND SUDAN

Sudanese Government Delegation Concludes Friendly Visit to Nanking

(NCNA-English Nanking, June 8, 1971)

dr. mamoun yahia mannawar, minister of animal resources of the sudan, who heads the sudanese government delegation, and farouk mustafa, member of the delegation, left here for peking by special plane this morning after concluding their friendly visit here. they were accompanied by hao chien-kang, a leading member of the chinese ministry of agriculture and forestry, and tai pei-chen, a leading member of a department concerned of the chinese foreign ministry.

abdel wanab zainulabidin, sudanese ambassador to china, who had accompanied the sudanese government delegation on its visit, went back to peking on the same plane.

the distinguished sudanese guests arrived here from peking by special plane on the sixth. warmly welcoming them at the airport were hsu chia-tun, vice-chairman of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee; liu chi-chang, vice-chairman of the nanking municipal revolutionary committee; and leading members of the departments concerned li kuo-hou, wang chin-chou, chang pin-yuan and wei wei, and more than 1,000 revolutionary people. the welcomers carried streamers and placards and shouted slogans to express their thanks to the distinguished sudanese guests for bringing the friendship of the sudanese people for the chinese people.

that evening, the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee gave a banquet in honour of the distinguished sudanese guests.

vice-chairman hsu chia-tun and minister mannawar spoke at the banquet which was alive with expressions of the unity and friendship between the chinese and sudanese people. they both expressed the hope that the profound friendship between the two peoples forged in their protracted common struggle against imperialism and colonialism would develop and be constantly consolidated.

during their stay here, the distinguished sudanese guests visited the yangtze river bridge and the nanking chemical fertilizer plant. they saw a revolutionary art performance given by a mao tsetung thought propaganda team of "little red soldiers" in nanking. they also laid a wreath at sun yat-sen mausoleum.

they were seen off at the airport today by hsu chia-tun, liu chi-chang, li kuo-hou, wang chin-chou, chang pin-yuan, / wei wei and more than 1,000 revolutionary people.

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Government Delegation of Yugoslavia Leaves Belgrade for China for Friendly Visit

(NCNA-English Belgrade, June 6, 1971)

a government delegation of yugoslavia led by mirko tepavac, state secretary for foreign affairs, left here by air this afternoon to pay a friendly visit to china.

present at the airport to see the delegation off were: anton vratusa, under-secretary of the yugoslav state secretariat for foreign affairs, edvard kljun, director of the asian and australian department of the state secretariat for foreign affairs, dejan kostic, director of the protocol department of the state secretariat for foreign affairs, and others.

also present at the airport were: tseng tao, chinese ambassador to yugoslavia, wang chin and chu li-ching, counsellors, and other diplomatic officials of the chinese embassy here.

diplomatic envoys of the kingdom of cambodia, algeria and the united arab republic to yugoslavia were also present.

Yugoslav Government Delegation Arrives in Shanghai

(NCNA-English Shanghai, June 8, 1971)

a yugoslav government delegation led by mirko tepavac, state secretary for foreign affairs, arrived here this afternoon on its way to peking for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the chinese government.

the delegation was accorded a warm welcome at the airport by wang shao-yung, vice-chairman, and feng kuo-chu, member of the standing committee, of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee; leading members of the departments concerned and more than one thousand revolutionary people.

present were yu chan, director of soviet union and east european affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry, and bogdan crescanin, yugoslav ambassador to china. they had specially come to shanghai from peking to greet the delegation.

the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee gave a dinner this evening in honour of the yugoslav government delegation.

CHINA AND ZAMBIA

Zambian Guest Leaves Peking for Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, June 7, 1971)

vincent mijoni, editor-in-chief of "daily mail" of zambia, left here by air today to visit southern china before going home.

he arrived in peking on june 4 as the guest of the hsinhua news agency.

he was seen off at the airport by chen wen-chun, a leading member of the host organization, and ma yu-chen and li yen-nien, leading members of the departments concerned.

zambian ambassador to china j.k. chivunga and his wife, and embassy attache l.n. thole were present.

END

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
National Technical Information Service
Springfield, Va. 22151

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

PRINTED MATTER

POSTAGE AND FEES PAID
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE